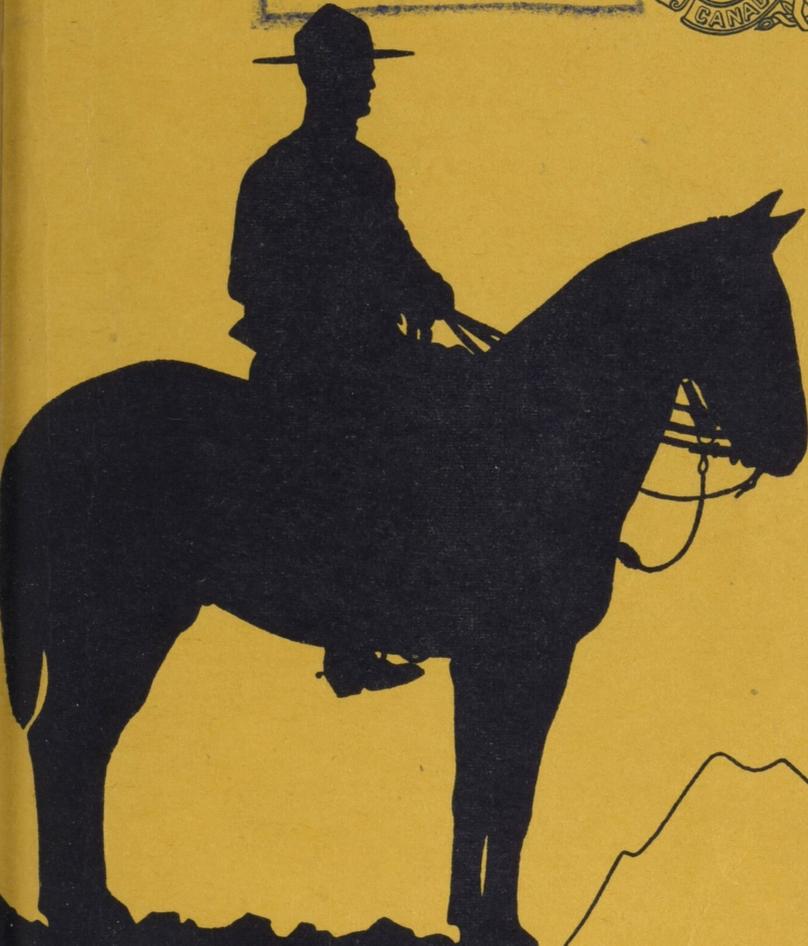
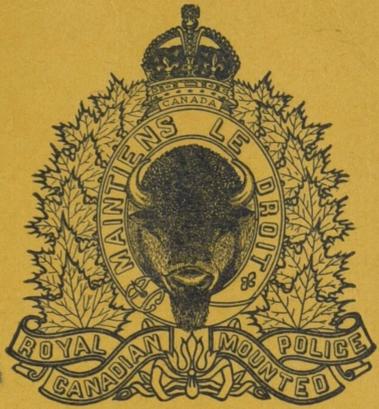


PARL. LEGISLATIVE LIBRARY  
APR 5 1962  
OTTAWA



**ROYAL CANADIAN  
MOUNTED POLICE  
QUARTERLY**

**JULY, 1942**

Canada's Pride!

Since 1877

# "DREWRY'S DRY"

*finest of fine*

GINGER ALES



|||  
CRYSTAL  
SODA

|||  
*A sparkling  
"Mixer" for  
those long  
cool ones*

# Royal Canadian Mounted Police Quarterly

VOLUME 10

JULY 1942

NUMBER 1

## Principal Contents

	PAGE
Frontispiece	4
Editorial	5

### ARTICLES

Ask the Desk Sergeant, <i>by Sgt W. A. Spear</i>	50
Canadian Police College, Ottawa, Class Nine	83
Document Examination, <i>by Sgt S. H. Lett, M.M.L.S.</i>	70
Better Have a Cigar, Judge! <i>by Cpl J. T. Wilson</i>	83
Infra-Red Photography, <i>by Cst. J. C. Moulton</i>	78
Measuring Personality, <i>by D. J. Wilson, M.A., Ph.D.</i>	64
'Mercy Killing' Cases, <i>by J. C. Martin, K.C.</i>	42
No. 1 Provost Company (R.C.M.P.) Canadian Army	94
The Last of Canada's Cannibals, <i>by ex-Sgt Major F. A. Bagley</i>	56
The Tragedy of the Buffalo, <i>by John Peter Turner</i>	29
War-Time Rackets, <i>by R/Cst. A. R. Haskell</i>	60

### REGULAR QUARTERLY ITEMS

Book Reviews	86
Division Notes	98
Notes on Recent Cases	8
Obituary	120
Old-Timers' Column	90
The Question Box	85

### BACK COPIES OF THE QUARTERLY

Some back copies of the Quarterly, including several complete sets, are now available. The complete sets, limited in number, are to be sold intact primarily for the convenience of those who may wish to get them bound. Anyone wishing to obtain extra editions of the magazine should make application to the editor without delay.

### EDITORIAL COMMITTEE

DEPUTY COMM R. L. CADIZ, *Chairman*

DET. INSP. R. ARMITAGE, *Treasurer*

G. T. HANN, ESQ., M.B.E.

CPL G. S. HOWARD, *Editor*

★

### ASSOCIATE EDITORS

'A' Div., A/Cpl J. R. McFARLAND; 'H.Q.' Sub-Div., Cst. E. C. ARMSTRONG; 'C' Div., Cpl E. BRAKEFIELD-MOORE, M.A., B.C.L.; 'D' Div., S/Sgt A. R. WALKER; 'Depot' Div., A/Sgt H. H. RADCLIFFE; 'E' Div., A/Cpl H. A. MAXTED; 'F' Div., Asst Commr C. D. LANAUZE; 'G' Div., Sgt H. KEARNEY; 'H' Div., Sgt J. L. ROBERTSON; 'J' Div., Inspr O. P. FARTHING; 'K' Div., Inspr A. G. MARSOM; 'L' Div., Cst. M. F. HAGAN; 'N' Div., Cst. M. M. DUNMALL; 'O' Div., D/Sgt F. E. SMITH.

The *Royal Canadian Mounted Police Quarterly* is published by the Royal Canadian Mounted Police in January, April, July and October. Subscription, \$1 per year; single copies, 25c.

EDITORIAL OFFICES AT R.C.M.P. HEADQUARTERS, OTTAWA, CANADA.

Subscribers should notify the *Quarterly* of changes of address.



FREDERIC PERCY VARCOE, K.C., Deputy Minister of Justice

## Editorial

Succeeding Mr W. S. Edwards, C.M.G., who was superannuated on account of ill health, Frederic Percy Varcoe, K.C., became Deputy Minister of Justice on Oct. 1, 1941. He was born of English parents at Toronto on Oct. 1, 1889, educated at Harbord Collegiate, University of Toronto, and Osgoode Hall. He was appointed advisory counsel to the Department of Justice on Nov. 16, 1916, senior advisory counsel on Apr. 1, 1923, and assistant deputy minister on Dec. 13, 1940. With his wife and two sons he now resides in Ottawa. The Force wishes him well.

\* \* \*

By order in council a speed limit of forty miles per hour became effective throughout Canada on May 1, 1942. The immediate purpose, it is well understood, is to bring about a more economic use of motor vehicles and thereby a saving of gasoline, rubber and oil; but it will be interesting to return to this subject, perhaps a year from now, to see whether some other important results have not accrued as well.

**Speed and the War** Last autumn it was suggested in the *Quarterly* that there should be a highway traffic code to govern the operation of motor vehicles throughout the dominion. The present order is proof that it can be done; it remains to be seen whether other steps will be taken towards that end, for example, in the uniform marking of highways, or in the fixing of a uniform speed limit for municipalities.

Despite incessant warnings and a tragic catalogue of sudden deaths, maimings and grief it has not been realized sufficiently, we think, that the automobile at speed is a very powerful and dangerous missile. The Hon. Mr Justice Blair, speaking over the British radio in 1937, translated that fact into these terms:

"A small motor car weighing about a ton and moving at a speed of forty miles per hour strikes the same blow as eighteen ten-ton steam rollers travelling at their highest speed, which is three miles per hour. That is the force you are handling when you speed up a light car to forty miles per hour—sixty feet per second. If you are driving a big seven-seater two-ton car at sixty miles per hour (ninety feet per second), its kinetic energy is more than that of a hundred ten-ton steam rollers moving at three miles per hour."

Police officials too have warned of the large percentage of traffic fatalities in which high speed has been a factor. Under the new order it may be expected that the number of these accidents will diminish—indeed, the incomplete statistics already available show that during the reduced speed limit's first month of operation there was a sharp decline in the dominion's highway accident and accident fatality toll. Although there has been a tremendous upswing in industrial and military traffic, there seems to be no doubt at all that gas rationing and the tire situation have greatly decreased highway traffic; and it is possible that the resulting saving of life and limb will be due so much to the lessened number of vehicles as to afford no valuable comparison.

On the whole, we believe that for the average motorist this order will bring a sense of relief. Few things could be more disconcerting to him than to be checked up in one locality for driving too fast, and in another to be regarded as a slow-coach who must be speeded up 'to keep the traffic moving'. And the knowledge that the law is the same from province to province, if not always in the municipalities, should help to bring about the public cooperation which is so needful for the successful operation of the order, especially if it is brought home to the

motorist as well how great are the risks which nameless heroes are taking to ensure that gasoline will be available when he presents a coupon; that, to paraphrase Thomas Hood, "It isn't petrol you're burning up, it's human creatures' lives."

\* \* \*

The New York *Times* of May 10, 1942, referring to a similar order calling for a general forty-miles-an-hour speed limit in the United States, quotes Senator Austin of Vermont as stating that "this proposed severity of **Punishment of Speed Demons** punishment" has aroused a broad undercurrent of feeling. "It is severe punishment," it was said, "to confiscate a car, to take away a man's means of transportation, for committing an offence which now may draw a \$5 fine."

Under the Canadian order, suspension of a licence for a period not in excess of six months may accompany a sentence of fine, imprisonment, or both, at the discretion of the court.

While the vast majority of Canadian citizens are observing the new order, there is always the one who steps up his motor beyond the limit, who without thought for the fact that the forty-mile restriction is a measure designed to aid the war effort whizzes along the highway at break-neck pace checked only by the capacity of his motor. There is just cause for resenting this individual against whose easy conscience patriotic appeals are impotent. But the criminal and the chiseller, and for this purpose they may be classed together, will continue to break the law anyway—to tear up the roads until they find themselves in court.

We read and hear much these days about mathematical deductions which prove that the new order is not a restriction at all, that 'by keeping them rolling' automobiles can cover the same mileage formerly attained at much higher speeds, without sacrificing any time whatever. These anomalies are perhaps explained by the fact that there has been a natural tendency for some motorists to feel that they should never go below the forty-mile limit even on sharp curves or dangerous stretches.

It may therefore be well worth mentioning here that it is an offence to drive a motor vehicle recklessly, or in a manner which is dangerous to the public, having regard to all circumstances of the case, including the nature, condition and use of the road, and the amount of traffic which is actually at the time, or which might reasonably be expected to be on such road.

It is the bounden duty of every policeman to enforce the law, including speed laws, vigorously and effectually; and public-spirited citizens will waste little sympathy on the headstrong violator who, through his own fault, suffers vitriolic nips from the teeth of this new order.

\* \* \*

Following the introduction of a forty-miles-per-hour speed limit in the United States, an American insurance company issued a report on comparative speeds which has its interest for the Canadian **The Saving in Safe Driving** motorist. According to this report, a driver going forty-five miles an hour instead of thirty-five gains less than two minutes over a five-mile stretch, but he uses five more gallons of gasoline in a thousand miles; doing fifty-five, his small saving in time costs him twelve gallons more every thousand miles. Tires, it was found, wear out almost four times as quickly at forty-five m.p.h. than at twenty-five. Maintenance, depreciation and oil costs also take a sharp upward jump with increase of speed—the total operational cost of the average American car per mile being put at 2.4

cents at thirty-five m.p.h., three cents at forty-five, 3.75 cents at fifty-five, and 4.9 cents at sixty-five.

In Canada, the Dominion Bureau of Statistics reported that last year there were 1,568,758 registered motor vehicles, of which all except 291,145 were passenger automobiles.

Considered together these figures emphasize the great saving that can be effected by driving at or below the new speed limit. In these days of rubber famine and gasoline shortage, the economic case for less speed is unarguable.

And not to be underrated in importance is the reduced strain on bodily and mental health. The new speed law will bring a welcome relief from the high-speed tension that is a constant drain on the nervous system. For the blare of auto horns, the screech of tires and the hum of racing motors are a powerful cause of physical and mental fatigue, factors producing much wear and tear on the nerves.

Some of us may grumble at the rationing restrictions that have cut into our motoring pleasure, but perhaps when we adjust ourselves to the strange idea that feet have other uses besides jamming accelerators to the floor boards, we will prefer the side-walk and foot-path to the highway.

When the din of honking cars is replaced by the sounds of birds and trees, by the tinkle of bells and the lowing of kine; when the anxiety for young lives and limbs is lessened, and the laughter of children as they trip merrily home from school is music to the ear; when we can take an invigorating breath of air, and the perfume of flowers is not impregnated with carbon-monoxide fumes—when all the harmful and destructive effects diminish with the decline in automobile traffic, then we can begin to appreciate more the beauty and richness of the world we have been living in. As we take time off to view Nature's panorama of gorgeous and bewildering beauty, we may come to realize that instead of enjoying ourselves we've been living in a thoughtless, extravagant and wasteful sort of fool's paradise.

Who knows! The gasoline and rubber shortage may be a blessing in disguise.

\* \* \*

Although an old saying warns that you can't judge a book by its cover, the external appearance of a magazine or paper is nevertheless important. So, in line with this and by way of celebrating its tenth birthday, the **Silhouette** *Quarterly* sports a new cover illustration which was created by Cpl W. W. Skuce, N.C.O. i/c Draughting Branch, headquarters. The following verses, specially contributed by Miss Blanche Boisseau of the Montreal Post Office Department, catch the spirit of the drawing, and seem appropriate:

I saw him pause atop a Western hill,  
His scarlet coat, a glint of gold,  
Bold challenge to the sun;  
And, steady 'neath the gloved hand,  
A gallant mount had halted pace,—stood still  
As sculptured bronze against an opal sky . . . .  
True sentries of this boundless land!

I saw his gaze sweep o'er the purple plain,  
Searching for such as might despoil  
This peerless heritage;  
And every sound hushed suddenly  
Before the Mounted Law, as if it fain  
Would homage give unto his youthful arm,  
Guard of our far-flung destiny!

# Notes on Recent Cases

## R. v. Asquide

### *Mischief—Railway Switch Tampered With—Alert Engineer Prevents Wreck*

The engineer of a Chicago-Montreal C.P.R. passenger train averted a train wreck on Mar. 24, 1942, when he noticed a signal light near Erindale, Ont., which was apparently turned to red. He stopped to investigate and discovered that the 'target' of the switch block was only half cocked and the light was out—the reflection of his locomotive's headlight on the red glass had produced the same effect as if the lamp had been lit. He saw that the switch lock was missing—obviously someone had forced it—and that the switch handle had been moved leaving the switch points open. Looking around, he thought he saw an indistinct figure running across a near-by field; he hurried to the fence but could see no-one. Returning to the tracks he searched the ground and found the missing lock about six feet from the switch. After closing the switch he proceeded to Toronto.

The C.P.R. police there were notified, and aid was requested from the R.C.M.P.

Police Dog Bachus and trainer arrived from Rockcliffe, Ont., on the scene on March 26 and after a few preliminary sniffs, the dog led the way for about a mile to a much-travelled side road, where he lost the scent.

During the night of March 28 the Erindale switch was tampered with again, and the following day members of the Toronto City Police, Ontario Provincial Police and the Royal Canadian Mounted Police joined in an all-out search for the offender.

Unfortunately, section men, while replacing the lock and re-lighting the lamp, had obliterated any finger-prints that might have been present.

One group of investigators came across some footprints in the snow but these were so indistinct that a photograph or impression of them could not be taken.

Near-by was a crudely-drawn swastika in the snow.

A second party of searchers followed a set of footprints for about a hundred yards to a house approximately one hundred yards from the main highway. It was learnt from the resident there that 16-year-old Hilliard Asquide, an Ojibway Indian, who worked there had been out the previous night and had not returned until quite late.

Investigators questioned Asquide, who was in his bedroom, and he admitted that he was responsible for both offences and stated that his reason for acting in such a manner was he just didn't like people. On his first attempt he had tried to smash the lock with his hands but managed only to bend the lock and break the chain by which it was fastened to the switch. He had pulled the switch half way open when the approaching train interrupted his efforts. He hid in a ditch, waiting to see what would happen, but when the big locomotive came to a halt and some men got off, he ran off across the fields towards Cooksville. No doubt it was his running form the engineer had seen.

On his second attempt, however, Asquide had succeeded in opening the switch all the way.

Subsequent inquiry disclosed that during the summer of 1941 he and another Indian youth had stolen rides on the C.P.R. to Belleville and Barrie; on both trips trainmen had chased them, and it was believed that as a result of this Asquide held a grudge against the railway company.

The youth told the police that he thought some Germans were 'all right' but he didn't think much of Hitler. He stated that he was well aware of what might have happened if the train had not stopped before reaching the switch,

and that he was sorry his attempts were not successful. On several other occasions he had put the signal lights out. In his room the investigators found a notebook partly filled with inscribed swastikas and 'Heil Hitlers', a keyhole cover from the padlock that had been broken on March 23, and a chain similar to those used in securing padlocks to switches.

Asquide appeared before Magistrate F. C. McDonald at Brampton, Ont., on April 20 on two separate charges of Displacing a Railway Switch, s. 282, (a) Cr. Code. He pleaded not guilty, but was convicted on both charges and sentenced to two years less one day definite and two years less one day indefinite on each charge, sentences to run concurrently.

### R. v. Braen

#### *Fraud—Defence of Canada Regulations—Posing as Federal Officer*

Several women in Montreal will in future, no doubt, be wary of any person who offers them lucrative jobs that entail special attributes and advance cash payments. Playing on the gullibility of a number of women with such a ruse, Edouard Braen, a Montrealer, mulcted one of them of her savings.

In December, 1941, he approached a married woman and offered her a position combating sabotage and fifth column activities the salary to range from \$2,300 to \$3,000 a year. He told her in confidence that he was regularly engaged in counter-espionage work and that the Federal Government had appointed him to select ten women whose services he considered would be useful in that capacity. From her he received the names and addresses of other women whom she believed would be interested and competent. No doubt as a sop to their self-esteem, he required that applicants must possess discretion, intelligence, education, appearance and personality—they had in fact to be veritable Mata Haris of the fictionized brand.

In due course Braen was introduced to five prospects—civil service employees—whom he visited in their homes and questioned closely, finally giving his undivided attention to one lady in particular. On Feb. 15, 1942, he explained to this person some of the qualifications necessary to become a member of the Canadian Intelligence Service, the largest

organization of its kind, according to him, in the world. Of course he impressed upon her that absolute secrecy was essential.

Two or three days later he again called on his prospective victim and informed her that she must pass several tests. If found suitable she would be given the final exam (third degree) and sworn in before two Ottawa officials who would decide whether she was qualified to fill the position. He assured her that no difficulty would be experienced by candidates in arranging transfers or leave of absence from their present positions for the duration of the war.

To demonstrate her good faith he directed that she place \$150 in three envelopes, \$50 in each, and address them to him at three different high-class hotels, marking the left bottom corner of each envelope: I.T.O.S., C.

On February 19, through his first contact, Braen sent the ladies a picture of a sinking vessel asking them to forward to him their deductions of the scene.

Two days later he gave the fifth degree to his chosen dupe and extracted an additional \$300 from her by requesting her to enclose it in an envelope addressed to him and deposit it at the counter of a certain hotel between 6 and 7 p.m. But when on March 2 he made a further demand, this time for \$550 to clinch the deal, to be delivered in the same

manner as the previous sums, the lady grew suspicious and notified the R.C. M.P. Upon being told that she did not have the money readily available and that it would take several days to raise it, he insisted that an immediate deposit of \$25 was imperative or the appointment would fall through.

As planned, Braen was arrested next day in the act of taking an envelope containing marked bills which at the request of the police had been left at the desk of a hotel. Although he admitted that he had received envelopes at different hotels he flatly denied that they contained money or that he had impersonated a federal official.

He appeared before Justice Gustave Marin on March 26, at Montreal and

pleaded not guilty to a charge of Posing as a member of Intelligence Service, s. 30 (a), Defence of Canada Regulations. The picture of the sinking vessel and covering letter were offered as material evidence at the trial. The accused was convicted and is now serving six months' imprisonment in Bordeaux jail.

By exposing the stratagem employed by this impostor to fleece his victim, the *Quarterly* hopes that other unsuspecting people will be careful not to fall for such cock-and-bull stories. Rarely indeed is a down payment necessary to secure any position; and the chances are a hundred to nothing that any person testing this statement will be bilked of his hard-earned money.

### R. v. Collard et al

#### *Crime Epidemic—Series of Shopbreakings and Thefts— Automobiles Stolen—Police Car Shot At— Thirty-nine Convictions*

At about 3 a.m. on May 27, 1942, the canteen of A. Lawrence at Prince William, N.B., was forcibly entered and a small amount of smoking tobacco, cigarettes, candy and razor blades was stolen. The padlock had been wrenched off the door of the premises by a heavy instrument.

The same morning, Thornton's general store at Hawkshaw, ten miles north, was entered by smashing the plate glass in the front door. Here the thieves took an American and a Canadian silver dollar from the cash register, and a pound of chocolates. The presence of blood on two receipts, and on the floor near the register, indicated that one of the thieves had cut himself. A fairly good finger-print was impressed in blood on one of the receipts.

Two miles further north, at Pokiok, the padlock was pried off W. Stair's gasoline pump and eight gallons of gasoline was taken. The broken lock bore a bloody finger-print impression.

Between 12.30 and 7 a.m. the same morning, the lock on the gasoline pump of Mrs M. Nilson, at Cody's, was sprung and a little over five gallons of gasoline was stolen. No finger-prints, tire impressions, or other clues were left.

All these offences were reported by telephone to the R.C.M.P. Fredericton Detachment between 8.30 and 9 a.m.—shortly after their discovery. An investigation was commenced at once, and the receipt forms and padlocks bearing finger-prints were sent to the R.C.M.P. Finger-print Section, Ottawa.

Between 1 and 5 next morning—May 28—, a 1941 five-passenger grey Chevrolet coupe, licence No. 10-726, belonging to K. McAdam of Fredericton, was stolen from the driveway of his summer camp at Kingsclear. The police departments at Fredericton, Devon and Marysville, as well as all R.C.M.P. patrols and near-by detachments, were notified and warned to be on the alert for the stolen automobile.

# OVERSEAS

**\$2.<sup>50</sup> SENDS 1000**

"BRITISH CONSOLS"  
 "MACDONALD'S MENTHOL"  
 "SCOTCH BLENDS"  
 "EXPORT"  
 or "LEGION"  
 Cigarettes

to any single Military Address Overseas

Soldiers in the Canadian Army OVERSEAS  
 and CANADIANS IN UNITED KINGDOM  
 FORCES (Postpaid).

**SEND THE BOYS THE BEST**



**\$1.<sup>00</sup> SENDS 300**

"BRITISH CONSOLS"  
 "MACDONALD'S MENTHOL"  
 "SCOTCH BLENDS"  
 "EXPORT"  
 or "LEGION"  
 Cigarettes

or 1 lb. Tobacco—BRIER SMOKING or  
 any MACDONALD'S FINE CUTS (with  
 papers) also DAILY MAIL CIGARETTE  
 TOBACCO Postpaid to Soldiers in the  
 Canadian Army OVERSEAS and  
 CANADIANS IN UNITED KINGDOM  
 FORCES.

*The Boys will thank you*

Mail order and remittance to  
**Overseas Department, W. C. MACDONALD INC., P.O. Box 1929, Place d'Armes, Montreal, Canada**

THESE OFFERS SUBJECT TO ANY CHANGES IN GOVERNMENT REGULATIONS

At 2 that morning Henry Weston who has a gasoline pump on the main highway at Upper Gagetown was roused from his sleep and saw three men, one of them wearing glasses, carrying out boxes of goods from the general store next door, and putting them into the back of an automobile which was then driven away without lights in the direction of Fredericton.

Weston immediately set out and walked to the house of the owner, Miss C. Burpee, a quarter of a mile away. It was subsequently ascertained that the front door, one of the two glass panels of which had been broken, had been pried open by a heavy implement thought to be a pinch bar.

When Weston got back home half an hour later he noticed that his gasoline tank had been broken into. This must have occurred shortly before the break into the Burpee store. The two padlocks had been knocked off the tank—which is the double glass-cylinder type—and about twenty gallons of gasoline stolen;

each of the two bowls, which had been full when Weston went to bed, was now empty.

Weston at once notified the R.C.M.P. Fredericton Detachment. A patrol soon arrived at Gagetown and discovered that among the articles stolen from the store were a small radio, a camera, a pair of men's shoes and some cigarettes. Cigarettes and tins of tobacco were strewn about the floor. No finger-prints or other clues could be found except that some very indistinct tire tracks, believed to have been made by the crime car, seemed to be diamond tread from rear wheels. There was little doubt but that these crimes had been perpetrated by the same gang responsible for the other crimes.

After proceeding six miles toward Fredericton, the gangsters switched off and headed for St John where at approximately 3 a.m. the hardware store of A. Keith was entered and five shot-guns and a .22 rifle were stolen. The plate glass in the front door had been

crashed in with an axe which was left on the side-walk. This axe bore finger-prints on the handle and was therefore shipped to the R.C.M.P. Finger-print Section by the local detachment which had been called half an hour later by the chief of the town police.

Taxi drivers had seen a 1941 coupe, bearing New Brunswick licence plates No. 26-593, in the vicinity at about the time the offence occurred, and were able to give meagre descriptions of its three occupants who had driven around the town, acting suspiciously.

A check-up on licence No. 26-593 disclosed that it had been issued to a Mr Nichol of Temple which is in the district where the first offences occurred. At that point it was learnt that the plate had been stolen early on the morning of May 27.

The investigators, so far, hadn't much to go on; but by checking up on the probable times the break-ins had taken place, and their sequence, it was possible to trace the course travelled, and to deduce that all the offences had been committed by the same persons. All detachments were accordingly advised.

At Apohaqui, not far from Sussex, the locks were forced off a gasoline pump owned by Mrs H. Arnold and fifteen or twenty gallons of gasoline was stolen. The *modus operandi* indicated that this also was the work of the same gang. The investigators were able to bring out on the pump handle two distinct single finger-prints by a dusting procedure; this handle, together with finger-prints of complainants for elimination purposes, was sent to the R.C.M.P. Finger-print Section.

Sometime between mid-night and 7 a.m. on May 29, the canteen of F. Moxon, on the main highway at Mavgerville was entered and a bottle of milk stolen.

At about the same time five gallons of gasoline were drained from the gasoline bowls of Mrs A. McCluskey's pump, three hundred yards away.

In each case padlocks had been pried off, but as these had been handled before the police arrived, no finger-prints were preserved.

On the same morning, May 29, McAdam Detachment was advised that an automobile without licence plates had been abandoned in a gravel pit not far from town. Immediate investigation disclosed it to be the coupe which had been stolen from Kingsclear; that it was out of gasoline; that the spare tire was missing, the licence plates had been removed, and the wires on the switch board had been crossed to start it. Scattered about the pit were numerous stolen articles which definitely connected this automobile with many of the offences.

Included among the items recovered was a driver's licence which had been issued to Mrs Fowler of Westfield, N.B. A number of articles were preserved for finger-print examination.

It was also established that another car had been with the abandoned one and that the first two numbers of its licence plates were 26. Three men had been seen in it and inquiries revealed that they had later stopped at a service station in McAdam and obtained a road map after asking the way to Riviere du Loup, P.Q.

Coincident with this discovery, St John Detachment received a report that a 1938, black Plymouth sedan — the property of L. D. Fowler — bearing plates 1-200, had been stolen from a private garage at Brown's Flats. Apparently it was taken shortly after the theft of gasoline at Apohaqui. A driver's licence (the one found in the gravel pit) and some other belongings of the Fowler family had been in the automobile at the time.

Shortly afterwards, a member of St John Detachment while on highway patrol near Hampstead came upon an automobile with Ontario licence plates which had been abandoned on a side road. A 1942 blue four-door Ford, it

was nearly out of gasoline, but in good running order.

Assuming that this automobile had been stolen and used by the gang that had caused the swiftly-rising wave of lawlessness, the police worked on the theory that the wanted men had come from Ontario. The Ontario Provincial Police were requested by telegram to furnish full particulars concerning this sedan.

It seemed evident that the three gangsters were working their way back toward the New Brunswick-Quebec boundary in a black Plymouth sedan bearing New Brunswick licence plates 1-200, 10-726 or 26-593. This information was furnished to all detachments covering routes likely to be travelled by the trio.

While in the act of taking down the particulars in the early afternoon (May 29), a member of Perth Detachment noticed a Plymouth going north, past the window. Immediate chase was given, and the sedan was overtaken on the outskirts of Andover, a few miles away; the policeman who was alone in the pursuing car drove along side, pulled in front and slowed down, meanwhile sounding the siren. Suddenly the other car cut to the left, swung round the police car, and raced away. One of the thugs stuck a shot-gun out of the left rear window toward the police car which was close behind, but the policeman prevented him getting the gun into play by ramming the sedan from the right rear. Before it could be rammed a second time, however, the shot-gun was levelled, steadied for a few seconds, and discharged, the shot striking the left rear fender of the police car which was about five yards away.

Half a mile further on the policeman stopped and sent a warning to Grand Falls Detachment that the armed desperadoes were headed in that direction. The constable persisted in the chase and ascertained that the fleeing car had turned up Tinker Road which leads to

the Maine border. Through the combined efforts of the R.C.M.P. and the Canadian and American customs personnel, a road blockade was effected. Additional help was obtained from other detachments and the Plymouth was later found 'ditched' on a steep side of the Tinker Road, the wanted men having apparently taken refuge in the woods.

Army Reserves, A.R.P., the sheriff and other officials aided in throwing a cordon around the entire district. Police dog Cliffe was rushed to the scene from Moncton but before he could get into action a man was picked up on one of the roads at 8.30 a.m. This man, who proved to be David Hogan, admitted that it was he who had fired the shot-gun, and stated that his accomplices were Alvyn Collard and Lawrence Irving Laur.

The cordon had been closing in since dawn (May 30). The section of woodland in which the two other fugitives were hiding was bordered on the west by the Aroostock River, which the pair intended to cross and make their way into the state of Maine.

The cordon was tightening at 5.30 p.m. when the two cornered men broke cover; they dropped their guns when they saw the police and started to run along the river bank. A few warning shots in the air, however, quickly stopped them, and they submitted to arrest.

Thus, the long man-hunt ended.

The trail had started on May 18 when Collard rented a 'U-Drive-It' Ford sedan from a firm in Windsor, Ont., his home town, picked up Hogan and Laur in the same city, and proceeded on a tour of Ontario, Quebec and New Brunswick, obtaining supplies and gasoline by breaking into stores and service pumps *en route*. This was the car they abandoned near Hampstead when its radiator began to leak. They stole the Chevrolet coupe which later, to their way of thinking, was too conspicuous,

so they made off with the Plymouth sedan.

Hogan claimed he hadn't tried to hit anyone when he fired at the police car, but had been merely trying to flatten the tires and frighten the policeman. Had the pursuing constable been less resourceful, however, disastrous consequences might have resulted, as the chase was made at high speed on a rough road.

Hogan and Collard each pleaded guilty to thirteen charges on June 10, 1942, before Police Magistrate W. Limerick at Fredericton, who had jurisdiction under s. 577 Cr. Code. There were two charges of Theft of Automobile, s. 377 Cr. Code; five of Breaking, Entering and Theft, s. 460; five of Theft, s. 386; and one of Retaining Stolen Goods, s. 399. Varying sentences in Dorchester Penitentiary, ranging from six

months to five years, were meted out, all to run concurrently with a five-year term imposed for the Shopbreaking and Theft at Upper Gagetown.

Laur, who was the youngest, appeared before the same magistrate on June 20, faced with the same charges. He pleaded guilty, but a strong plea for leniency was made by defence counsel, E. C. Atkinson. The accused was sentenced to six months' imprisonment in York County Jail on each charge, sentences to run concurrently.

Although finger-print evidence was not required at the trials, it is of interest to note that some of the finger-prints were positively identified as those of Collard, who had previously undergone two years' imprisonment in Kingston Penitentiary.

### R. v. Cyr et al

#### *Cattle Rustling—Cooperation with United States Officials— Theft of Wheat*

On Apr. 18, 1942, Sheriff Matson of Plentywood, Mont., U.S.A., reported by telephone to the R.C.M.P. Radville (Sask.) Detachment that eleven head of cattle had apparently been stolen from the pastures of farmers in the Comertown district in Montana. The same day Olai Berg, a U.S. customs patrol inspector, requested assistance in locating the missing cattle.

Extensive inquiries were made, and a farmer named Vargo, who lived in the Gladmar district fourteen miles north of the international boundary, stated that he had seen two strangers at a nearby vacated farm; these men, he said, had been riding horses of distinct peculiarities, and on April 14 had asked how far it was to the 'line'. Two days later one of them, his face showing several days' growth of beard, had called at the Vargo farm and obtained food.

An examination of the ground near the abandoned farm revealed cattle

tracks which indicated that a small herd had passed that way going north. The investigators visited every farmer in the district and learnt that others also had seen the strangers either going south on April 14 or going north on April 17 and 18, riding horses similar to those described by Vargo.

Eventually, on April 22, the investigators ascertained that the two suspects were brothers, Armand and Andre Cyr, and succeeded in tracing the stolen cattle to a farm in the Radville district, owned by one, Arthème Jalbert.

Jalbert admitted that the seventeen head of cattle on his farm had been brought there by the Cyr brothers, and that he had assisted in de-horning some of the animals a few days earlier.

Of these cattle nine belonged to Dan McCall, an American, seven to Phillip Labatte, a Canadian farmer whose cattle had been stolen on April 18.

It was subsequently established that the Cyrs had stolen nine head of cattle from McCall and eight from Engwald Ivorson, another American, but the night after these animals had been pastured on Jalbert's farm some had broken loose and were lost. To provide for the deficiency, Armand Cyr had persuaded Jalbert to help him steal some cattle from Labatte.

Armand and Andre Cyr appeared on May 13, 1942, at Radville before Police Magistrate J. C. Martin, K.C., on separate charges of Bringing Stolen Cattle into Canada, s. 398 Cr. Code. They were ably defended by M. L. M. Skelton while R. D. Newsome, K.C., conducted the prosecution. The accused were convicted and sentenced to two years' imprisonment in the Prince Albert Penitentiary.

Armand Cyr and Jalbert both pleaded guilty to charges of Theft of Cattle from the Labatte farm, s. 369 Cr. Code. Cyr received a two-year term to run concurrently with the previous sentence. The passing of sentence on Jalbert was suspended; he was bound over on his own recognizance of \$500 to keep the peace and be of good behaviour for a period of two years and ordered to report on the first of every month, either personally or by letter, to the R.C.M.P. Radville Detachment. His Worship ordered that the complainant's cattle be returned to him.

Further developments arose when Jalbert, who apparently under duress had aided the thieves, in a fit of anger because he had been threatened with death if he talked, gave a statement that resulted in two charges of Theft of Wheat, s. 386 Cr. Code, being laid against Armand Cyr; the accused pleaded guilty in each case and was sentenced to three years' imprisonment in Prince Albert Penitentiary, sentences to run concurrently with previous ones.

Jalbert, himself, was also charged with Theft of Wheat, and sentenced to six months in the Regina Jail.

Eugene Cyr, a brother of Armand and Andre, was likewise charged with Theft of Wheat, but in his case the passing of sentence was suspended; he was bound over on his own recognizance of \$500 to keep the peace and be of good behaviour for a period of one year and to report personally on the first day of every month to Radville Detachment.

As this is written additional charges of Theft of Wheat are pending against Armand Cyr and an accomplice.

Although not obtained in the thrilling and romantic manner depicted in the usual run of 'Western' story, these convictions reveal that if a trail is 'hit' when it is 'hot', somebody might 'spill the beans', and the investigators' efforts will be attended by better results.

### R. v. Dallman et al

#### *Conspiracy—Foreign Exchange Control Order—Illegal Importation of Canadian Bonds—Validity of Order—Infractions Provide Grounds for Conspiracy Charges*

Early in 1940 the Canadian bond and security market in Montreal was flooded with Canadian Government 'bearer' bonds sold by Ernest Stanley Dallman and his associates. The sales were brought to the attention of the Foreign Exchange Control Board which requested the

assistance of the R.C.M.P. Accordingly, members of the Montreal R.C.M.P. Civil Security Squad commenced inquiries.

Four of the bonds were traced to a New York brokerage house, and it was ascertained that these and about three

hundred other bonds had been sold to H. M. Feigl a few days before being disposed of in Montreal by Dallman.

The latter and his associates are known to have conducted sweepstakes in Canada and the U.S.A. It was believed that Dallman invested American 'takings' in Canadian bonds. These bonds, which sold in Canada at 108½, could be purchased in New York for at least twenty-five per cent less; the bonds were then smuggled back into Canada where they were sold at a large profit to Dallman and others.

Through the splendid cooperation of the U.S.A. postal authorities (New York office) and others, it was found that Feigl bought the bonds in question and then sold them to Herve H. Goldner who brought them to Canada. Members of the R.C.M.P. also conducted inquiries in New York. Over \$300,000 worth of Canadian bonds was purchased and smuggled into Canada. Goldner claimed he purchased them for \$265,115.92 and sold them for \$278,370.77.

Rolf Pichon of Toronto took over many of the bonds, and others involved besides Dallman were E. W. Glover and Joseph Rigler of Montreal. Inquiries proceeded with considerable difficulty as blocks of the bonds were hard to trace to the offenders. For example, to cover his identity, Dallman operated various dummy companies; rubber stamps, etc., proved this following a raid on his premises. The four Canadian culprits maintained accounts in some fifteen banks; Pichon alone had eight accounts. However, all transactions were traced, and a chart was made covering several large linen sheets which provided powerful visual evidence more effective even than oral testimony. The learned judges in all courts to the Supreme Court of Canada stated that they had never seen more complete or better charts. These showed that Dallman et al had made some \$70,000 in their illegal transactions.

Dallman, Glover, Rigler and Pichon were charged with conspiring with Feigl and Goldner to import from U.S.A. into Canada, illegally and fraudulently, about \$300,000 in Canadian bearer bonds without having obtained a licence from the F.E.C.B. A second charge was laid under the Regulations with respect to the importation of the bonds. The preliminary inquiry was heard by Mr Justice Enright who added a further count of Conspiracy to Defraud, s. 444, Cr. Code.

The accused opted for a speedy trial. The Crown proceeded with the first two charges before Chief Justice Perrault. Gerald Fauteux, K.C., represented the Attorney General of Quebec, and Hon. Philippe Brais, K.C., and Rosario Genest, K.C., the Attorney General of Canada; Henry Weinfeld, K.C., Lucien Gendron, K.C., and S. D. Rudenko acted for the defence. On Mar. 27, 1941, Chief Justice Perrault found Dallman, Pichon and Rigler guilty of the two counts, and acquitted Glover. Dallman was sentenced to six months and \$2,000 or an additional six months; Pichon to six months and \$1,000 or an additional six months; and Rigler to \$200 or two months on the Foreign Exchange charge, the conspiracy count being dismissed.

Dallman appealed to the Court of King's Bench. The appeal was dismissed by Sir Mathias Tellier, C.J., and Hall, Walsh and Francoeur, J.J., St Germain, J., dissenting. On the basis of the dissenting judgment, an appeal was taken to the Supreme Court of Canada, on the following grounds:

1. The substantive offence was illegally created by an order in council which illegally delegates to the F.E.C.B. the controlling power delegated to the Governor-in-Council by an Act of Parliament: The War Measures Act.
2. The said orders in council having failed to prescribe in what manner and by what courts should be imposed the penalties for the substantive offence—if these penalties should be imposed by summary conviction

# For That Smart Tailored Appearance



*It must be*



The keynote of BRILL is perfection in styling, materials and patterns. BRILL is your guarantee of correct fit.

**Shirts — Sportswear — Pyjamas — Ties — and Scarfs**

or by indictment—the said order in council is therefore valueless for the prosecution of the said offence.

3. The complainant had no authority to opt for the procedure, and consequently could not opt for the procedure by indictment in preference to that by summary conviction.

4. It being impossible to find the appellant guilty of the substantive offence, he cannot be found guilty of the conspiracy to commit the same.

5. The order in council refers to the appellant's actions as an offence, and not as an indictable offence, and therefore he cannot be convicted of conspiracy, as this crime exists only when the object of same is an indictable offence.

These points were disposed of by Rinfret, Kerwin, Hudson and Taschereau, JJ., and Bond, J. (*ad hoc*). The judgment of the Supreme Court, dismissing the appeal, was delivered by Kerwin, J., on June 10, 1942; see *Dallman v. The King*, 77 C.C.C. 289. It was

held that the provisions of s. 22 (1), Foreign Exchange Control Order, are valid, and the other sections of the order need not be considered because, even if any question could be raised as to them, they do not imperil the validity of the order at large and do not affect the particular offence charged and the proceedings taken in this case. The provision of the order, s. 40 (1), permitting prosecutions to be either on summary conviction or on indictment is not *ultra vires*. Judge Kerwin also ruled that under s. 573, Cr. Code, the words 'indictable offence' merely mean an offence which may be prosecuted on indictment and thus include offences under the Foreign Exchange Control Order and Regulations which are declared by s. 40 (1) thereof to be punishable "on summary conviction or on indictment." An offence created by such order may therefore form the subject of a charge of conspiracy under s. 573, Cr. Code.

Thus the convictions were sustained, and therefore the additional charges under s. 444 Cr. Code were withdrawn. The validity of the foreign exchange

enactments has been definitely established, and it has been ruled that conspiracy proceedings arising from a breach of such enactments are in order.

### R. v. Fortin

#### *Excise Act—Charging Previous Conviction—Accused Should Be Notified He Is Liable To Increased Penalty*

Thirty gallons of mash were seized from Xavier Fortin of Trois Saumons on Apr. 30, 1941, by members of Quebec Detachment. Fortin did not make much money with which to support his wife and fifteen children, so he made and sold illicit alcohol to help out. He had been convicted of a similar offence at Montmagny on Mar. 14, 1935, and consequently he was charged with a second offence; the information and complaint mentioned the previous conviction.

The trial took place at Montmagny on July 10; Mtre Rene Pare acted for the department, and Paul Desy and Rene Dostaler for the defence. Judge Alex. Michaud found the accused guilty and sentenced him to six months in jail and \$500 and costs or an additional six months. Fortin immediately appealed this decision.

The appeal was heard by Judge Wilfrid Laliberte, King's Bench Court, Montmagny, on Apr. 20, 1942. The defence based their appeal on the case *R. v. Golub*, reported in 9 R.C.M.P. Q. 363. The appeal was dismissed by the judge who refused to follow Judge Lazure's dictum in the *Golub* case.

Translated extracts from Judge Laliberte's judgment follow:

"In support of this contention (that charging a second offence in the information was illegal) defence counsel referred to the judgment of Judge Lazure (1942) 48 E. de J.101, *Le Roi v Golub*, dated Mar. 6, 1942, and to two cases mentioned in this judgment: *Rex v Mah Chee*, 71 C.C.C. 63, and *Rex v Labman*, 76 C.C.C. 206.

The last mentioned judgment was governed by a special provision in the Ontario

Liquor Act (R.S.O. 1937, c. 294, s. 151) which states that the procedure to be followed is in substance that prescribed in trials by jury (ss. 851 and 963, C.C.) The judgment was not concerned with the legality of the complaint but with the method of proof . . . .

Thus it is necessary to choose between two schools. I have come to the conclusion that the accused before having to plead guilty or not guilty, save as laid down with respect to jury trials for which the procedure is provided in s. 963, C.C., should be advised at least by the complaint of the nature of the accusation to which he has to plead that he is liable to receive the penalty provided for a second offence. Not to know this at the outset is sufficient to prejudice him much more than the allegation in the complaint that the accused is a second offender. It has been contended that the accused himself knows whether he has committed a similar offence previously. That is true, but this does not imply that he is actually aware of the charge for a second offence. The first might be one of long standing, having been committed some time ago and forgotten. The accused cannot foresee with certainty that he will be sentenced for a second offence if the complaint does not mention it. Thus, before pleading guilty or not guilty, has he not the right to know this?"

Accordingly, Judge Laliberte upheld the sentence given in the lower court.

This judgment is of importance in the Province of Quebec, as it nullifies to a large extent the application of *R. v. Golub*. There is every indication that outside the Montreal district Judge Laliberte's dictum is being followed. Thus complaints laid in localities outside Montreal may now allege a previous offence when the penalty for a second offence is applicable.

**R. v. Kulchinsky***R.C.M.P. Gazette—Cooperation*

Among the effects of John Kulchinsky, who had given the police the slip during a search of his boarding house on May 30, 1941, at Malartic (Abitibi) Que., was some high-grade gold ore, a black-jack, correspondence indicating he had been a high-grader since 1935 and his picture.

On June 13, 1941, J. A. Hedge, Mine Investigator, Noranda, Que., sent the photograph and full particulars of the case to the *R.C.M.P. Gazette*, Ottawa, for publication. The printed item resulted in information being received at various times regarding the movements of the wanted man; he had been in Larder Lake, Boston Creek and Ansonville, Ont., on different occasions, but managed to evade arrest until Mar. 15, 1942, when, during a raid on a gambling house in Toronto, he was taken into custody by Detective Sergeant Harris of the Toronto City Police. Upon being questioned he gave his name as John Gulch

and produced an unemployment insurance book bearing that name on the cover. Although he was forty pounds lighter than the man whose picture and description had been published in the *Gazette*, his emphatic denial that he was Kulchinsky failed to convince Sergeant Harris who notified Investigator Hedge at Noranda.

When questioned by Investigator Hedge who had gone immediately to Toronto, the prisoner admitted that he was the elusive Kulchinsky, and disclosed that the 'highgrade' was still in his possession.

"If this photograph had not been published in the *R.C.M.P. Gazette*," Investigator Hedge wrote later in a letter to the *Gazette*, "I am quite sure that Kulchinsky would never have been arrested, and I wish to thank you for publishing his photograph and giving me the cooperation I have received."

**R. v. Leboeuf***Excise Act—Previous Conviction Alleged in Complaint—  
Objection to be Made at Original Hearing*

During October, 1941, three seizures of illicit alcohol were made from as many individuals. Inquiries disclosed that the spirits had been sold by Arthur Leboeuf, a Montreal bootlegger, and a charge was accordingly laid against him under s. 169; as Leboeuf had been previously convicted on Apr. 8, 1941, for sale of liquor, he was charged as a previous offender. Judge Morin found him guilty on December 24, and sentenced him to six months' imprisonment and ordered him to pay a fine of \$500 and costs or in default of payment to undergo an additional six months.

Gustave Adam, K.C., appeared for the department, and Paul Hurteau for the defence.

An appeal from this conviction was heard by Judge Wilfrid Lazure, King's Bench Court, on June 12, 1942.

Mr Adam sought to tender the judgment of Laliberte, J., in *R. v. Fortin* (reported on page 18 of this issue), but Judge Lazure stated that he wished his dictum in *R. v. Golub*, 9 R.C.M.P. Q. 363, to stand. Therefore Mr Adam based his argument on s. 753, Cr. Code, and on the basis of this factum the judge dismissed the appeal.

No written judgment was given, but hereunder are translated extracts of Mr Adam's argument which Judge Lazure adopted:

"1. Section 749 gives to each party to a proceeding, who believes himself in-

jured by a summary conviction judgment, the right of appeal to the King's Bench Court and of commencing the hearing anew.

2. Qualifying the jurisdiction and powers of a judge, in such an appeal, s. 752 (included in ss. 749 to 760, which cover ordinary appeals) states that the judge who hears the appeal is thus "absolute judge," both of facts and of law, with respect to a judgment or order . . .

5. According to s. 753, (although the judge is absolute master of facts and of law) the appeal court cannot uphold the appeal merely on a question of irregularity or defect in "an information, complaint or summons" or in a warrant issued following such information, complaint or summons, if an objection was not raised before the judge who originally heard the case, with respect to the irregularity or

defect affecting such information, complaint or summons, (an objection which must be proved).

6. Conclusion:—the court should not maintain the present appeal on the sole allegation that, the mention of a previous offence being contained in the complaint, the accused was injured because such mention might have prejudiced the court against him . . ."

Mr Adam in his argument cited *R. v. Reising*, 43 C.C.C. 373, and *R. v. Safe-way Stores Ltd*, 70 C.C.C. 50.

Thus Leboeuf's conviction and sentence were confirmed, and Judge Lazure modified his judgment in the Golub case by saying that a "defect" in the complaint such as the mention of a previous conviction would not be fatal if the accused did not object at the original hearing.

### R. v. McNair

#### *Hit-and-Run Driver—R.C.M.P. Scientific Laboratory*

On Saturday night, May 17, 1942, a speeding car on a road leading into Coaldale, Alta, struck a young woman and knocked her down. The car didn't stop, and two women companions of the victim failed to get a description of it. The injured woman, unconscious, was taken to the hospital.

The accident was reported to the R.C.M.P. Lethbridge Detachment, and although an investigator was on the job within minutes he was unable to find any evidence except a Nash wire head-light guard.

Twenty minutes after the first phone call, another came in to the detachment informing them that a cyclist travelling east on the south side of the highway about seven miles from where the first accident occurred had been knocked from his bicycle and removed to the hospital. Examination of the bicycle indicated that it had been struck by the bumper of an automobile. In this case

also the car had kept on going. On the ground near-by were numerous pieces of shattered glass from which it was evident that the automobile had been on the wrong side of the road. No tire tracks were visible as the highway had been freshly gravelled.

A thorough check of garages and parked cars in Lethbridge revealed a number of machines with broken lenses and damaged fronts, but in all instances the owners gave satisfactory explanations.

The investigators later learned that a mechanic had seen a car on the Coaldale road shortly before the young woman had been struck. He stated that no other car travelling south had passed him, and he described the car as being a light grey 1939 or 1940 Nash sedan with a whip aerial. A companion thought it bore licence number 21-713. Another witness also maintained that it was a 1939 or 1940 Nash sedan.

# Instruments Limited

MANUFACTURERS & IMPORTERS OF

*Scientific Instruments and Equipment*

DRAUGHTING OFFICE SUPPLIES

BLUE and SEPIA PRINT PAPERS

and CLOTHS



*Executive Offices:*

**240 SPARKS ST., OTTAWA, CANADA**

*Branches:*

MONTREAL

TORONTO

REGINA

WINNIPEG

EDMONTON

VANCOUVER

A check-up of cars bearing licence plates 21-713, 21-731, 21-371, 21-317 produced negative results, so the investigators requested the cooperation of Nash dealers in the vicinity and received a list of all persons who owned Nash automobiles. The investigators finally found one owned by W. B. McNair of Turin in an implement shed on a ranch. Its licence was 23-171, and it had a whip aerial. There was a large dent in the left front fender between the headlight and hood, and the left headlight and bulb were broken. The rubber gasket in the broken headlight which had particles of glass adhering to it was seized.

McNair stated emphatically that he had not been within fifteen miles of Coaldale on the night of the accidents, and explained that he had broken the headlight and damaged his car by running into a steer just west of a bridge crossing the Little Bow River. He took the investigators to the spot where some

broken glass on the ground seemed to corroborate his statement. When questioned about the wire headlight guard he stated that he had owned two, but both had been stolen three weeks previously.

A few years ago, in the face of such doubt regarding the right car, an investigator would most probably accept the suspect's alibi; but the policemen of today is 'physical-evidence minded' and realizes the importance of collecting and preserving the smallest clue, however insignificant it may seem at the time of discovery. In the present case, the particles of glass from the place where the cyclist had been hit, and those from the spot where McNair said he had struck the steer, together with the headlight wire guard and rubber gasket were sent for expert examination to the R.C.M.P. Scientific Laboratory, Regina.

In due time Cpl J. Robinson, a member of the laboratory staff, reported

that the glass found at the scene of the second accident came from the same headlight from which the gasket had been taken; and that the other glass fragments were in no way similar to those adhering to the gasket. It was subsequently observed that the glass found near the bridge was new as compared to the glass in the right headlight of the suspect's automobile — proving, of course, that the former had not been in use as long as the headlight.

Before Police Magistrate Arthur Beaumont, K.C., at Lethbridge, the accused pleaded guilty to two charges of Failing to Stop at Scene of Accident, s. 285 (2)

Cr. Code. Upon learning that he would have to meet the laboratory report regarding the glass fragments, gasket and so on, his solicitor, Max Moscovich, K.C., advised him to enter pleas of guilty. A. B. Hogg, K.C., appeared as Crown prosecutor. His worship imposed a fine of \$5 and costs or in default of payment fifteen days' imprisonment. The fine was paid.

Little did this hit-and-run driver think that by fabricating an accident to justify the damage to his car and provide an alibi for his crime, he was merely supplying Nemesis with further evidence of his guilt.

### R. v. Poitras

#### *Counselling an Offence—Common Law*

In the course of an investigation under the Child Welfare Act, it was ascertained that in September, 1941, the putative father had written this letter to the unmarried mother:

"I am just righting you a feel lines to let you know that I am home sick in bed I got no money so I don no what to you should blame me for that if you have it give it away or killed it and went are you going to have it if you blame me you schould have it allready I am trying to helpe you but I am sick I might have to go to the hospital for one year so pleas give it away or do what you like but don bring it home well boody"

Investigation disclosed the author of this letter to be Alex Poitras of the Ituna, Sask., district. Questioned, this man admitted that he might be the father of the child, and that he had written the letter.

The evidence was reviewed by L. T. McKim, K.C., agent of the attorney general, Melville, Sask., who drafted the following charge:

... did "unlawfully, without legal justification or excuse, counsel one . . . to murder her child, then unborn, contrary to s. 69 Cr. Code."

On May 29, 1942, the accused appeared before Police Magistrate S. H. Potter at Melville, and on a plea of guilty was ordered to pay a fine of \$20 and costs, or in default thereof to serve two months in Regina Jail.

This case is noteworthy because the section of the criminal code under which the charge was laid comes under Part 1, which covers General Provisions, and not under the part which deals with offences, and also because the procedure and sentence come under common law.

In support of the charge reference was made to *R. v. Gordon and Gordon*, 1937, W.W.R., Vol. 2, p. 455, which goes into detail on the subject. One of the head-notes reads:

"Under section 69(d) of the criminal code a person who counsels another to commit an offence is guilty of the substantive offence of counselling even though the offence counselled is not committed or attempted—*Brousseau v. Rex* (1917) 56 S.C.R., 22, followed."

See also *R. v. Alexander and Snettinger*, 9 R.C.M.P. Q. 128.

**R. v. Shelbourne***Manitoba Game and Fisheries Act—Police Dog—Scientific Laboratory*

About midnight of Mar. 2, 1942, Patrol Warden Carter of the Riding Mountain National Park, Man., heard a shot that seemed to come from within the reserve. Saddling his horse, he set out to investigate, and came across a freshly-killed elk about a mile and a quarter north-west of his cabin. The animal was still warm. Glancing about, the warden noticed some footprints, and followed them to a wood trail where they were lost in a maze of ruts and other tracks. Thoughtfully he studied a wood-cutter's camp at the end of the trail; it was occupied by a group of farmers.

The next day the matter was reported to the R.C.M.P. detachment at Wasagamis, and the assistance of a police dog requested in tracking down the offenders.

From the first, suspicion centred on Roy Shelbourne, one of the wood-cutters; but when, during a search of his cabin for game meat or other evidence, the investigators found a 30.30 Winchester wrapped up in a coat and concealed under the bed clothes, their suspicion mounted; for Shelbourne had denied having a gun with him. As he was unable to produce a fire-arms registration certificate, the rifle was seized. He changed his story stating that he had used the weapon only to shoot coyotes.

On their way to examine the scene of the kill, the police came upon some footprints which took them to a moose carcass buried in the snow in a bush not more than fifty yards off the wood trail. The animal had been skinned, drawn and quartered. Apparently it had been shot twice—once in the lungs, and once in the head. They checked the vicinity closely, and were rewarded by the discovery of an empty 30.30

cartridge case. They also took as evidence a lead pellet from the head of the dead animal; the other bullet nor its empty shell couldn't be found.

Back at Shelbourne's camp, it was discovered that the suspect wasn't there, but a further search of the place was made and a box of 30.30 cartridges was found.

Later at the scene where the elk had been killed, police dog Major was put to work. After a few preliminary circles, the dog scratched in the snow and discovered three spent shells identical in appearance to the shell ejected where the moose had been killed, the cartridges from Shelbourne's cabin, and one obtained when the police fired a test shot from the suspect's rifle.

Confronted with this evidence, Shelbourne admitted that the box of shells were his, but denied shooting either the elk or the moose. Microscopical examination of the exhibits at the R.C.M.P. Scientific Laboratory, Regina, disclosed however that although it was not possible to make a positive identification, there was a marked similarity between test shots from the suspect's rifle and the lead bullet recovered from the moose's head.

On May 2, Shelbourne pleaded guilty before Magistrate Fleming at Minnedosa, Man., to a charge of Hunting Big Game Without Authority of Licence, s. 60(1), Game and Fisheries Act, and paid a fine of \$30 and costs.

The dog's discovery of the empty shells which had been flipped into the snow at the spot where the elk was killed, no doubt persuaded the accused that it would be futile to continue further denial of his guilt even though the shell retrieved from the other carcass was too battered and deformed to permit absolute identification.

**R. v. Wolton***Finger-prints—Cooperation Between Police Forces—  
Shopbreaking—Illegal Possession of Codeine*

When Joseph Korczynski, Turner Valley (Alta) drug-store proprietor, opened up for business on the morning of Jan. 18, 1942, he discovered that several bottles were lying about on the floor; that the drug compartment had been forced open and most of his narcotics stolen.

The back door which was always secured from the inside by two bolts—one at the top and the other at the bottom—and by a lock half way down was open, but had not been forced—a fact indicating that the intruder had used it for his exit.

Mr Korczynski at once notified the local R.C.M.P. detachment.

Investigation disclosed that an attempt had first been made to get into the building through a mullioned window on the north side. One of the six panes had been broken, but its latticed frame was so small that the offender had apparently been unable to get through it. A partial roll of adhesive plaster, found inside the store, had evidently been thrown through the window. A strip of the same kind of tape adhering to some of the fragments, had no doubt been stuck across the pane to deaden the sound of breaking glass—an oft-used trick.

A man living in a room over a cafe adjacent to the drug store stated that shortly after two on the preceding morning he had heard glass breaking, but at the time had thought nothing of it beyond assuming that a drunk had perhaps broken a window in the cafe.

Entrance to the premises had no doubt been gained by slipping the night latch on the front door with a piece of celluloid known as a 'cheater'. This door was separated from the street by a porch-like recess with a solid storm door which could be opened by an ordinary skeleton

key. Once inside this enclosure, a person would be hid from view and could work with comparative immunity from outside detection.

Although the ground at the rear of the premises was examined for foot-prints, none were found as it was frozen and too hard.

The next day, Cst. J. P. Bonner of the Calgary R.C.M.P. identification office took possession of the bottles found on the floor of the dispensary; up till then they had not been touched. The druggist and his assistant were the only ones who had access to the key of the drug cabinet which they always kept locked, even between the filling of prescriptions; it would therefore have been impossible for anyone but themselves and the guilty person to handle any of the bottles.

Questioned as to whether he had noticed any suspicious characters loitering in the vicinity, the complainant stated that an unknown customer had come into the store about a week previously and asked if he might use the telephone directory. Although the man spent more than ten minutes in the dispensary, where the directory was kept, he left the store without using the telephone. His description answered that of a known addict named Archie Wolton who, the police had learnt confidentially, was in the district in quest of 'dope'.

Subsequent inquiries disclosed that Wolton with some friends had driven to Turner Valley early on the morning of January 17. He had later gone on to Calgary, but at the hotel in that city where he had registered with a woman, it was learnt that he had checked out the same morning and had not been seen again. Two days later he and his com-

panion, one Jean Glendy, were picked up at a rooming house in Edmonton.

Although the suspect denied vehemently that he had committed the offence, three white triturate tablets of codeine and two gelatine capsules of quinine sulphate were found in the room. All except one of the tablets were wrapped in tin foil and concealed under some face powder in the bottom of a lipstick container.

Wolton pleaded guilty to a charge of Illegal Possession of Codeine under s. 3 of the War Measures Act Regulations Respecting Narcotics, and was sentenced to six months' imprisonment and ordered to pay a \$200 fine and \$4 costs or in default of payment to serve an additional six months.

Meanwhile Constable Bonner and D/Sgt P. Frazer of the Calgary City Police Department had checked the finger-prints of a number of local addicts, and established that a latent print of a right middle finger, recovered at the scene of the crime, bore eighteen points of similarity with the standard print of Wolton on file in the Calgary Police Identification Bureau. To demonstrate how clearly visible and identical in sequence these characteristics were, photographic enlargements of each exhibit were prepared for presentation in court.

Here it may be worth noting that the R.C.M.P. Finger-print Section regard twelve distinct points of comparison as ample for a positive identification; thus in this particular case there was a margin of six points.

On January 24, the accused was committed for trial by Police Magistrate J. R. Shearer at Turner Valley on Feb. 10, 1942. He elected for speedy trial and appeared before Judge J. W. McDonald of the Southern Alberta District Court, at Calgary, entering a plea of not guilty. C. S. Blanchard, K.C., conducted the prosecution, and J. P. McCaffery acted as defence counsel.

Constable Bonner and Detective Frazer came under severe cross-examination, but their testimony was not shaken in the least. At the conclusion of the prosecution's evidence, a motion by defence counsel that the charge be dismissed on the grounds that the evidence was insufficient was denied. The accused then testified in his own behalf.

His Honour found the accused guilty and sentenced him to one year at hard labour in Lethbridge Jail, the term to run concurrently with that he was then serving for the War Measure Act infraction.

This is the first case in the Province of Alberta in which a latent fingerprint has figured so strongly in bringing about a conviction; and Judge McDonald's decision, delivered orally on March 21, should be of much interest and value in both police and legal circles. It reads:

"Archie Wolton was tried before me on the 16th and 17th days of March, on a charge that he did at Turner Valley, on or about the 17th day of January, 1942, break and enter a shop known as the Turner Valley Drug Store owned by one Joe Korczynski, and did therein steal a quantity of drugs, the property of the said Joe Korczynski, and of the value of \$25, contrary to section 460 of the Criminal Code of Canada.

"On the evening of the 16th of January, 1942, about midnight the accused and some friends more or less under the influence of liquor left Calgary to go south to a place within a few miles of Turner Valley where one Robertson lived. Their movements are not as to time clearly and definitely proved, beyond their arrival. In particular just how the accused spent his time until the morning of the 17th is not clearly or definitely shown by any reliable evidence. At about six o'clock in the evening of the 16th of January, 1942, Korczynski accompanied by his assistant, Fix, left the drug store belonging to Korczynski in Turner Valley, at which time they left the store empty of people and with the doors locked. There were two doors, one at the

back and one at the front. No-one to the knowledge of the owner carried a key to the store outside of himself. In the store and to the back was a dispensary, and in the dispensary was a drug cupboard. The drug cupboard was kept locked, but Fix and probably the former assistant, Moss, knew the hiding place of the key.

"The accused who was, or is admitted to be, a drug addict, visited the dispensary on at least two occasions previous to the breaking and entering and theft.

He gave as his reason that he wanted to use the telephone. On the morning of the 17th of January, 1942, when the owner and his assistant reappeared for business about nine o'clock they entered the store and found the back door had been opened: a window had been broken in the north side of the store. This window was not of a size that would admit an average size man to pass through it. The drug cupboard was open, had been broken open, and some drugs were gone with their containers. One bottle from the drug cupboard had been taken from the cupboard and left standing on a five gallon can just below the cupboard. An examination of this bottle showed that certain finger-prints were left on it. These came under the care of Cst. J. P. Bonner and Detective Sergeant Frazer for examination and investigation. Later these finger-prints were compared with standard finger-prints at the identification bureau of the city police in Calgary.

"From the evidence I find opportunity to commit and motive for committing the crime charged against the accused were both present in the accused, but these alone are insufficient considerations upon which to convict. If they were all I had to consider, I would definitely and without hesitation direct a verdict of not guilty.

"However, the finger-print evidence puts a different aspect on the case. Bonner gave his evidence first and Frazer came after. They had both examined the latent finger-prints on the bottle and found them identical with the standard finger-print of the middle finger of the right hand of the accused. Bonner has had four

years experience in the study and dealing with finger-prints. Frazer has had twelve years. There is no doubt in my mind that Frazer having had twelve years experience with finger-prints is a real finger-print expert. He showed, beyond a doubt, using the original finger-prints and photographic enlargements taken to make peculiarities more visible, that the finger-print on the bottle was identical with the standard finger-print of the accused. He pointed out eighteen peculiarities of the two that were identical. He pointed out the cores of the print, bifurcations, islands, loops, circles, ridge endings, etc. which showed identity in ridge counts from the cores. In addition, there were other identical peculiarities less easily discernible. In not one case was there any dissimilarity in ridge markings or other print characteristics. Further, an examination of the finger of the accused, that is to say, the middle finger of the right hand showed an accidental scar which appeared both in the standard and latent prints.

"I might remark that according to standard works on finger-prints there is not more than one chance of duplication in sixty-four thousand millions. This reaches so far into infinitude as to render a chance of false identification quite negligible.

"The explanation of the two experts were in complete agreement, and were so clear and positive and easily understandable, that I experienced no hesitation and no doubt in concluding that the finger-print on the bottle in question was that of the accused, and that they were put on the bottle that night, between the evening of the 16th and the morning of the 17th of January, 1942.

"The accused himself swore that he never had touched the bottle, and others swore that he never had a chance of doing so apart from the night on which the crime was committed.

"Goods to the value of more than \$25 were taken that night. The store must have been entered by a process of breaking and entering.

"I have had the benefit of reading several cases on finger-prints. One case is reported, *R. v. Castleton*, 30 C.A.R.P. 70, and another at 11 C.A.R. R. v.

*Men of Experience Endorse*

# JOHNSON PRECISION BUILT PRODUCTS

*for Service . . . Economy . . . Dependability*

●  
*Sea-Horse*  
Outboard Motors

●  
*Chore-Horse*  
Generators

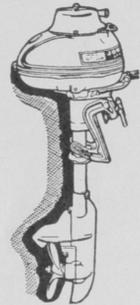
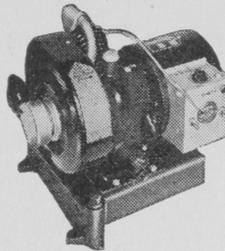
●  
*Johnson-Tremblay*  
Centrifugal Fire Pumps

● Dependable Water Transportation . . . Safe and Convenient Electric Light . . . Adequate Fire Protection . . . In the vast reaches of Canada's Northland with the trapper; prospector and forest ranger; with the mining and lumbering industries Johnson Products are recognized as "The Standard of Quality".

● Johnson Products are built in a most modern Canadian plant by Canadian craftsmen from finest Canadian materials, and the production of these products adds materially to the economic wealth of the Dominion.

## JOHNSON MOTORS

595 MONAGHAN RD.  
PETERBORO - CANADA



Complete information, with illustrated literature on any or all products gladly sent on request.

*Bacon*, p. 90. There is one case in the courts of the Maritime provinces, *R. v. Winswell*, 63 C.C.C. p. 94. From these I have derived a good deal of assistance.

"I have no doubt whatever that the accused is guilty as charged.

"Now, I think the accused had everything that he could get in the way of good defence. The experts were cross-examined severely and thoroughly, and if there had been any mistake in their evidence I am sure it would have been discovered, but there was no such mistake that I could see at all, and I consider their proof of identity as being absolutely right."

That Wolton, himself, was impressed with the finger-print evidence against him, seems certain from his remarks to Constable Bonner who was escorting him to the guard-room from the courthouse. Said he, "You may not be able to convince my lawyer, Mr McCaffery, that the finger-prints are mine, but you sure as hell have convinced me."

Other cases where finger-print identification was chiefly responsible for obtaining a conviction are *R. v. Pawluk*, 9 R.C.M.P. Q., 373, and *R. v. Atwell*, 8 R.C.M.P. Q., 370.

## *Guaranteed Robbery Insurance*

INGENUITY was shown recently by a lady who protected herself against theft: she hung an R.C.M.P. Stetson on a hat-rack near the front window. Although her neighbours' losses continued, no further depredations occurred in her home.



*National Parks Bureau.*

"The most imposing ruminant that ever trod the earth."

# The Tragedy of The Buffalo

by JOHN PETER TURNER

---

*"America," I heard a voice complain,  
"The first-born children of your broad domain,  
The nurselings of your prairies vast and broad,  
Look to them—they were given you of God,  
And what He gives He will not give again."*

*John Hall Wheelock*

---

IN THE romantic annals of the New World, covering a period of more than four hundred years, no native animal bulks so largely or so tragically as the American bison or 'buffalo'.

Stories having to do with the western march of civilized mankind, narratives dealing with the dispossession of the Indian, accounts innumerable telling of the headlong conquest across the Western plains reveal in the aggregate the swift yet inevitable doom that, within the memory of men still living, struck down the most imposing, the most numerous and the most vulnerable ruminant that ever trod the earth.

Far in the shadowy past, in that dimly-revealed Pleistocene period before Asia and America were divided by the disappearance of the Bering land bridge, when the great wild ox of Europe, the towering Irish elk, the hairy mammoth, the sabre-toothed tiger and other large prehistoric mammals reached their evolutionary peak of existence, massive bison slowly grazed their way from Siberia to the central plains of North America in what was then a more temperate zone. These were the progenitors of the still ponderous, prairie buffalo of modern time.

Strangely enough, the discovery of the American bison by initial new-comers from the Old World occurred at a spot considerably removed from the animal's native heath. On a day in the year 1521, the swashbuckling Hernando Cortez and his murderous following of horse and foot entered the Mexican city of Anahuac. There, in the menagerie of Mon-

tezuma the Aztec emperor, were found, according to De Solis (1724), "Lions, Tygers, Bears, and all others of the savage kind which New Spain produced; among which the greatest Rarity was the Mexican Bull—a wonderful composition of divers Animals." This all-but-forgotten historian goes on to relate in a profusion of capital letters that the seemingly extraordinary creature had "crooked Shoulders with a Bunch on its back like a Camel; its Flanks dry, its Tail large, and its Neck covered with Hair like a Lion;" that it was "Cloven footed, its Head armed like that of a Bull," and that it was similar "in Fierceness, with no less strength and Agility." Just how Montezuma's hunters had transported a buffalo bull to the Mexican capital from the State of Coahuila, four or five hundred miles away (the nearest locality whence it could have come) must remain a mystery. Vehicles were unknown to the Aztecs in that far-off day, and surmise alone suggests that it had been carried as a calf upon the shoulders of the stalwart natives.

Cortez had revealed an animal whose teeming existence was to give it a prominent place in the forefront of world expansion; incidentally, the same lurid discoverer had brought to American shores the European horse—the forbear of the fleet-footed Indian pony, so precisely timed by fate to play a major part in the decimation of the bison horde.

Nine years later (1530), sailing in the wake of the blood-thirsty Cortez, came another dare-devil explorer from old Spain—Alvar Nunez Cabeza, known



British Museum.

"A wonderful composition of divers animals." Oldest known picture of the American bison (Antwerp 1558).

later as 'Cabeza de Vaca', or 'Cattle Cabeza'—an ancient forerunner as it were of 'Buffalo Bill'. Adverse weather swooped upon him and he was thrown ashore near the mouth of the Mississippi on what was to become the Texas littoral. In this land of danger and death he had ample opportunity to learn something of his surroundings and, subsequent to his escape, to tell the world that "Cattle come as far as this;" that "in the whole extent of plain over which they run, the people who live bordering upon it descend and kill them for food."

Here then, as far as is known, was the earliest discovery by Europeans of the American bison in a wild state, a discovery the more remarkable in that it occurred in what was to be one of the animal's last retreats.

\* \* \*

LITTLE by little the buffalo story unfolds. In 1542, exactly four hundred years ago, the daring Francisco Coronado found his way through the future Arizona and New Mexico, thence across the Texas Panhandle to the great interior plains. This region, he said, was as "full of crooke-backed oxen as the mountaine Serena in Spaine is full of sheepe." His countrymen—De Soto, Ponce de Leon, Vasquez de Ayllon and Pamphilo de Narvaez—failed to observe buffalo in their exploratory

wanderings; but the range of the ever-moving herds had not yet ceased expanding. With everything favourable the increase in numbers was enormous. Buffalo will double in numbers in four years under suitable conditions, and their occupation of new pastures went on unhindered. De Soto passed through country, later the States of Mississippi and Louisiana, that would one day be included in the illimitable buffalo country. Already, the future Arkansas immediately to the north harboured large herds.

The finger of discovery now pointed eastward. In 1612, Sir Samuel Argoll, an English navigator, ascended what was undoubtedly the Potomac River and found a "great store of Cattle as big as Kine," of which several were killed. These he described as "heavy, slow, and not so wild as other beasts of the wilderness." He was probably within fifteen miles of today's United States Capitol at Washington, D.C. Sixty-seven years later, to the northward, Father Hennepin was among herds of buffalo in the region where the city of Chicago was destined to arise.

In Virginia, in 1729, Col William Byrd, a surveyor (seemingly an ardent lover of good beef and what-not), saw three others of the animals on the north Carolina-Virginia boundary not far from the Atlantic coast. Four years later, his party killed another in the same locality and this gladsome event would seem to have marked a red-letter day. The doughty colonel, sorely lacking at the time in the luxury of his beloved beef, unburdened his enthusiasm by entering in his journal: "Providence threw this vast animal in our way very Seasonably, and it was the more welcome too, because it was a change of dyet, which of all Varietys, next to that of Bed-fellows, is the most agreeable." Shortly afterwards, a lone bull was found. Strangely enough, and despite the fastidious colonel's predilection for variety, it was spared—a rare humani-

tarian act, comparable, though not on so broad a scale, with the inspired altruism of a great Canadian statesman of the distant future.

Further records show that about this time, say 1750, the range of the buffalo extended over about one third of the entire continent of North America. Though a dweller of both forested and treeless areas, it flourished most abundantly across the great plains of the West. Almost the entire continent can be said to have belonged to it for the taking; and it is quite probable that had it remained free from the ever-increasing inroads of Europeans, it would have crossed the great backbone of the continent to the Pacific. Besides being in the regions already mentioned, buffalo existed in South Carolina, Georgia, New Mexico, Colorado, Utah, north-eastern Nevada, Idaho, eastern Oregon, and Montana, and in practically all the country immediately to the north, from and including Pennsylvania and New York in the east, along the southern shore of Lake Erie, where La Hontan had found them in 1687, near where the city of Buffalo stands, thence to Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin, Minnesota, Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta in the west. Wherever there was pasturage between the Mississippi and the Rockies and from the Rio Grande to the North Saskatchewan, there were buffalo. They ranged above the 60th parallel of latitude, where, in 1771-72, Samuel Hearne of the Hudson's Bay Co. found them along the lower Slave River, and where Sir John Franklin reported them on the north side of Great Slave Lake in 1820. Overflowing from the plains at



The peerless Indian rider of the West. From a painting by Philip R. Goodwin.

this period, they had begun to penetrate the Rocky Mountains via the Kootenay Pass and the sources of the North Saskatchewan.

Probably no large quadruped had ever lived in such prodigious numbers; but the advent of the buffalo's doom had sounded. Imperceptibly at first, but inexorably, the inevitable shrinkage had set in. By the early half of the 18th century, the horses of the Spaniards had increased sufficiently to spread northward among the tribes of the plains, and

"No large quadruped had ever lived in such prodigious numbers."

*National Parks Bureau.*





"Bleaching skulls and bones littered thousands of square miles."

the peerless Indian riders of the West were being evolved. Hitherto, the Indian, using bows and spears, had stalked the animals on foot or driven them to destruction over high cliffs or cut banks. A more effective means to an end was now available; the plains Indian and the horse became inseparable. Simultaneously, emigration from Europe was pushing the eastern flank of the buffalo mass beyond the Allegheny Mountains.

The era of indiscriminate slaughter had been launched; soon there were no buffalo east of the Mississippi.

The Indians on and near the plains lived principally upon the buffalo, which was the most plentiful and most easily obtainable of all the game animals. But, thus far, it is probable that more animals succumbed by drowning in the rivers than were killed by the various tribes. In fact, it would seem that the Indians made no impression upon the numbers of buffalo until long after the white fur traders had begun to barter for the robes and hides. John McDonnell, a trader, in descending the Qu'Ap-

pelle River in the spring of 1795, entered in his diary: "Observing a good many carcasses of buffaloes in the river and along its banks, I was taken up the whole day with counting them, and, to my surprise, I found I had numbered, when we put up at night, 7,360, drowned and mired, along the river and in it." Upon crossing a river, buffalo took no account of the opposite shore, which they would often reach at the foot of a cut bank only to become mired in tenacious mud and be drowned or die of starvation. Whole herds would thus perish as the animals deliberately followed one another.

The year 1820 saw the first organized hunting on a large scale—that of the Red River (Manitoba) half-breeds or Métis, which eventually involved sixteen hundred people, more than a thousand horses, six hundred oxen, twelve hundred Red River carts, 1,250 skinning knives and other equipment. An average annual kill of some 35,000 animals was required from this systematic butchery to meet the demands of the Hudson's Bay Co. and the growing settlement at the north-eastern gateway to the plains. From then until well into the '70's, the plains became evermore thickly strewn with buffalo wreckage. Rotting carcasses, bleaching skulls and bones littered thousands of square miles. But so numerous were the animals that to all appearances they maintained their seemingly inexhaustible numbers.

\* \* \*

THE shaggy cattle of the plains were now the most valuable wild animals in North America. Without them the winning of the West might have been delayed indefinitely; but, below what was to become the international boundary between Canada and the United States, the agencies of death streamed westward. By living off the herds, colonization was able to push forward. Soon the killing became a business of first magnitude and the paramount pastime

of all who reached the vast grass-lands with fire-arms.

While food was a primary requisite in the conquest of the West, the main object of the carnage was to obtain hides and robes. But tens of thousands of magnificent creatures forfeited their lives for their tongues alone, while untold numbers succumbed merely to satisfy a craven lust. And, urged on by the white man's greed, Indians on their trained buffalo ponies speeded the carnival of slaughter which was to seal their own destruction.

America had gone buffalo mad!

By 1860, the Oregon wagon trail, from Independence, Mo., to Salt Lake City and beyond, had carried thousands upon thousands of immigrants and adventurers to an enormous land of promise; all were dependent upon the buffalo. Gradually retreating from the main lines of travel, pressed further and further back, the universal buffalo mass was divided into two great general

herds by the building of the Union Pacific Railway.

The buffalo of the plains was doomed.

In 1869, a train on the Kansas Pacific Railway, within a distance of 120 miles, between Ellsworth and Sheridan, passed through an unbroken herd of buffalo. The number of animals in another herd seen in 1871 by Col Richard I. Dodge, on the Arkansas, covered an area twenty-five miles wide by fifty deep, and was computed by the most careful figuring to contain twelve million head. Barely an animal from these herds was to survive the next ten years.

The slaughter reached its peak in 1873. In that year the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fé Railway carried eastward from the southern herd 250,000 buffalo robes, 1,617,600 pounds of meat, and 2,743,100 pounds of bones for the refineries. The following year, I. G. Baker and Co. of Fort Benton on the Upper Missouri shipped a similar number of



"The main object of the carnage was to obtain hides and robes." Photograph taken on the plains in the '70's by L. A. Huffman, Miles City, Mont.



Each hide marketed meant from three to five dead buffalo. A buffalo-hide yard at Dodge City, Kan., 1878.

robes and skins by river steamer to St Louis.

An equal drain occurred wherever buffalo could be found. Immense stretches of the plains reeked with rotting flesh. It was a common saying that along the Arkansas a man could have jumped from carcass to carcass for fifty miles without once touching the ground. Paid marksmen and skinners were employed, and the skin was often torn off by horse-power. Each hide that reached the market meant from three to five dead buffalo, so prodigal was the waste. There was a fatal preference on the part of professional hunters, both white and red, for the robe and flesh of the cow as against that of the bull. From 1872 to 1874 it was estimated that more than three and a quarter million buffalo in the southern herd died at the hands of whites alone.

Within several years the melancholy destruction was on the way to completion, and the campaign of extermination began to lag. The great southern herd, save for a scattered remnant, was destined to disappear; its very existence to remain but a tragic memory.

And in the north? Here the Red River and Saskatchewan half-breeds, the Hudson's Bay Co., the Crees, Blackfeet, Assiniboines and other Indians, and the many free traders on the Canadian plains assailed the sorely-pressed northern herd. This way and that the buffalo drift conformed less to migratory instinct than to the incessant persecution to which the animal was being subjected. Throughout the Missouri River country the harried beasts were constantly driven from one pasture to another, and were often unable to approach the lakes and rivers to assuage their thirst. As the end drew near, this northern herd or collection of herds was estimated by reliable authority to consist of about 5,500,000 animals. The ever-diminishing range prompted an ever-increasing inroad, and the Northern Pacific Railway arrived on the scene to play a major part in the destruction.

Both the northern and southern buffalo masses were broken into smaller, yet immensely large, bands. As an instance: upon the arrival in the far West of the North West Mounted Police, after their famous eight-hundred-mile

march of 1874 across the plains; Commissioner French and Assistant Commissioner Macleod struck southward from the Sweet Grass Hills, across the boundary line to Fort Benton on the Missouri, to obtain supplies and communicate with the Canadian Government, and passed through a buffalo herd conservatively estimated at eighty thousand animals. Between the Sweet Grass Hills and Wood Mountain, and along the boundary for several hundred miles, there were similar concentrations, while over the entire plains west of 'The Elbow' of the South Saskatchewan were scattered herds. Eastward from this point the buffalo were practically all gone.

In 1876-77, between the Missouri and the South Saskatchewan, about four thousand refugee Sioux under Sitting Bull, who were fleeing northward from the retributive wrath of the U.S. Army, after the Custer massacre, were dependent solely on the buffalo for existence; while, under contract to supply meat to the Northern Pacific construction camps, 'Buffalo Bill' (W. F. Cody) killed by his own trigger during this period, 4,280 buffalo in eighteen months.

Generally speaking, the story was the same both north and south of the international line. Westward from the lower Missouri River and from the Platte River northward there were a few large concentrations and many smaller, widely-scattered herds. South of that, mere remnants of the great southern herd could possibly be found in Kansas, the Indian Territory, the Texas Panhandle and in eastern Colorado and New Mexico.

Utter annihilation was approaching.

\* \* \*

BY 1880, Montana, Wyoming, western Dakota and the southern part of the Northwest Territories of Canada contained the last herds of any considerable number of buffalo. In this area it was estimated that, exclusive of Indians, about five thousand hunters and skinners were at work. So uncertain had

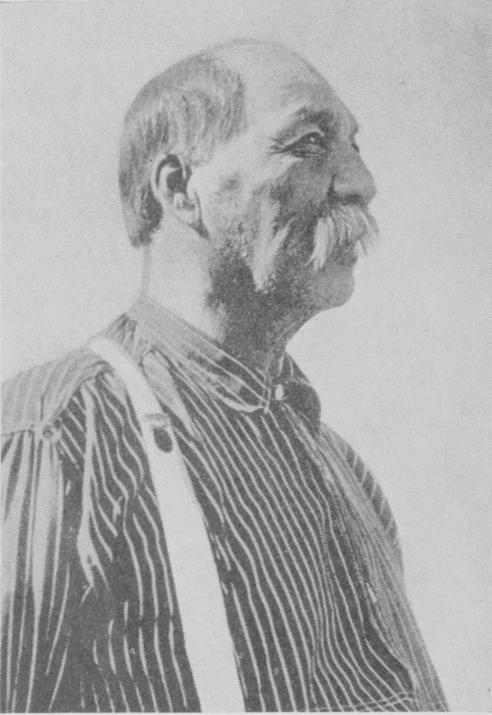
become the hunt for the animals that the Blackfeet, Crees, Sioux and other natives were confronted by starvation in a land but recently replete with opulence. The last Métis hunt started out from the Red River (Winnipeg) in 1880, only to meet with failure; and the Canadian Pacific Railway soon after reached the plains to find a vast buffalo Golgotha.

In 1883, a herd of about a thousand hard-pressed buffalo found temporary sanctuary in the Black Hills of Dakota until a band of Sitting Bull's Sioux turned up. Not a hoof was spared.

In 1886, four or five young buffalo were either caught or killed by cow-



*Courtesy of Lt-Col George C. Morris.*  
Sitting Bull and Buffalo Bill—expert buffalo killers.



Michel Pablo—joint saviour of the buffalo with Sir Wilfrid Laurier.

boys in the Dry Creek country between the Yellowstone and Missouri Rivers in Montana.

In July, 1888, three scrawny old bulls—the last of the species on the Canadian plains in a wild state—were killed in the valley of the Red Deer River, east of the Calgary-Edmonton trail.

Fate had decreed that a land so rich and promising could not be given over permanently to some millions of wild cattle; consequently the greatest carnage of wild life occurred that the world had ever witnessed. Except for some 'wood buffalo' reputed to be in the forests of the north, for a few captive animals here and there, perhaps a score or more in Texas where Cabeza had first seen them, and possibly an odd few in isolated tracts in Colorado and Wyoming, the bison of America was no more.

SOON even the Indian realized that the animal which had provided his food, clothing and practically all his needs—the most superb creature of its kind—was confronted by extinction. And with the realization there came regrets; he bemoaned the enormity of the loss, a loss which he had helped to consummate so swiftly.

Believing that there were still many buffalo in the south, the Crees of the Canadian plains cried to the Manitou to send the *musketayo mustoosh* back to its former haunts. In a frenzy of faith the worried red man supplicated the gods by propping buffalo skulls upright, the faces of which were painted with the magic of vermilion and turned towards the north. While these and other offerings were being made in propitiation, it happened, by strange coincidence, that at widely-separated points more practical influences were at work.

Upon these influences rested the only ray of hope that shone through the gloom of waste. There remained a mere chance that a blot so irrevocable as the extinction of the buffalo would not besmirch the colonization efforts of civilized mankind.

A young native hunter named Walking Coyote who in 1873 had left his home in western Montana to look for buffalo near the Sweet Grass Hills in Canada had returned well supplied with meat (pemmican). With him he also brought four buffalo calves—two bulls and two heifers—which he turned over to the care of the priests at the mission of St Ignatius near the Flathead Reservation. About the same time, a thousand miles away, 'Charlie' Alloway, a future banker of Winnipeg, in company with the Hon. James McKay, a Métis member of Manitoba's first legislature, had joined a hunting brigade bound for the Battle River country, two hundred miles north of the Sweet Grass. A veteran plainsman, Pierre Laveille, who, the following year was to accompany the

newly-organized North West Mounted Police in the famous march across the plains, had acted as guide. Alloway had brought back three young buffalo—two bulls and one heifer—and these were placed on McKay's farm at Deer Lodge, a few miles west of Winnipeg.

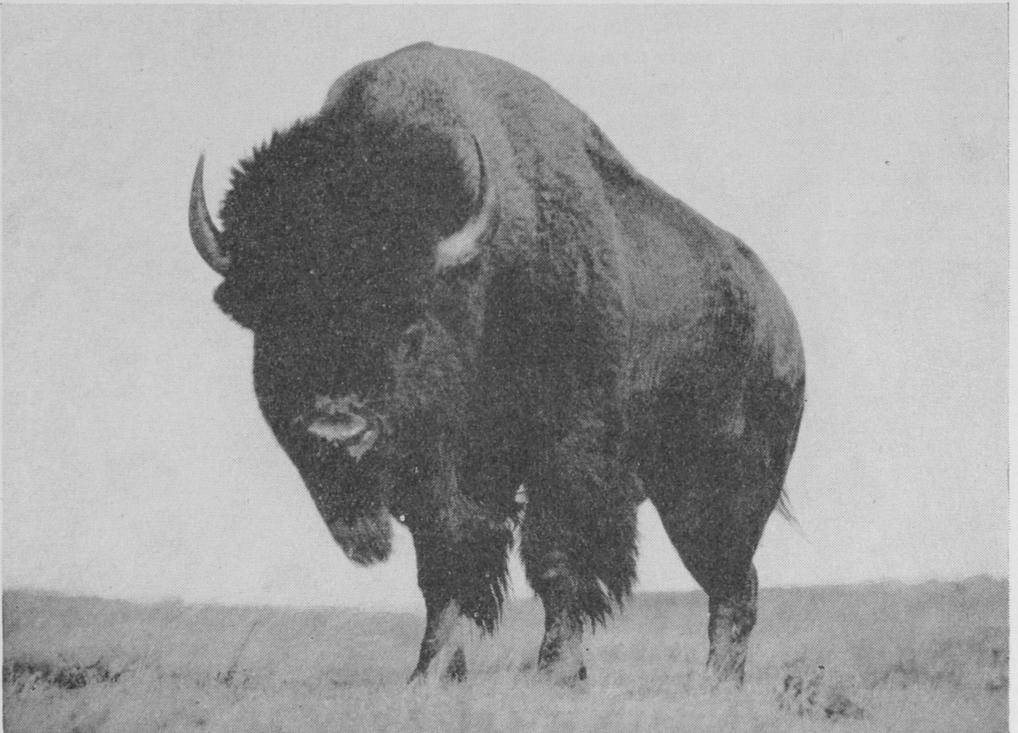
The salvation of the buffalo had begun. The seed of continuity had been planted.

\* \* \*

WITHIN ten years the natural increase of the St Ignatius animals resulted in a little herd of thirteen. Alloway's and McKay's had reached a like number five years sooner. McKay died and the Deer Lodge herd was purchased by Col Sam Bedson of Stony Mountain, Man., with financial assistance from Donald A. Smith, the future Baron Strathcona. And, far away in Montana, a Mexican half-breed rancher, Michel Pablo, and his partner Charles Allard, a French-Canadian, acquired

ten of the St Ignatius buffalo and turned them loose upon their cattle range.

The future of the American bison now rested with Bedson, Pablo, a few fugitive animals in Texas and Wyoming, and a reputed herd in the forested region somewhere near Great Slave Lake in the north. In the course of a few years, Bedson's animals thrived and increased on the lush pastures around Stony Mountain, while Pablo's and Allard's herd, free and almost uncontrolled, multiplied and waxed strong in the Montana foot-hills. Eventually, Donald Smith received twenty-seven of the Bedson animals—the return from his investment—and placed them on his estate of Silver Heights near the old McKay farm. The remainder at Stony Mountain—seventy head of bulls, cows and calves—was sold to C. J. 'Buffalo' Jones of Garden City, Kans, who with the assistance of expert cow-boys had already rounded up fifty-seven Texas



*National Parks Bureau.*

"The most superb creature of its kind was confronted by extinction."



American bison in the wild state. Photograph taken on the plains in the '70's  
by L. A. Huffman, Miles City, Mont.

buffalo, old and young, in the Panhandle. The Bedson animals were shipped from Stony Mountain in freight cars. At Kansas City, *en route*, thirteen of the wildest became unmanageable, broke loose, and caused pandemonium in the railway yards and streets, but were finally recaptured in the Missouri River brush lands.

Pablo and Allard soon had thirty-five buffalo on the range. Eventually, with the shrewd foresight of experienced cattlemen, they purchased the Jones buffalo, all of which were now in Texas. The almost incredible task of driving the animals across the intervening rough and broken country to the Flathead pastures was accomplished with a minimum of loss by picked range-riders.

Here then was the largest herd of known buffalo on the continent—say, 160 animals. Aside from the elusive wood buffalo of unknown numbers, up somewhere to the north, there were probably less than a hundred uncontrolled buffalo remaining of the former millions in the whole of North America. After lengthy and painstaking research by a noted authority, Ernest Thompson Seton, it was estimated that sixty million buffalo had existed at one time in their total inhabited area, 55,000,000 on the plains, five million in the forests.

Charles Allard died in 1896. His share in the Pablo herd realized fancy prices; the animals were scattered in small lots

among public parks, zoological gardens, private fanciers, and, sad to relate, traveling circuses. No spectacle among dumb creatures was so profoundly tragic as that of a bedraggled buffalo behind iron bars in a circus parade. Fortunately, Pablo's portion continued to roam the range.

Donald Smith bestowed five of his buffalo upon the city of Winnipeg, where, in Assiniboine Park, some of their descendants, bereft of their natural ruggedness, still exist; fifteen went to the corral at Banff National Park in Alberta, a gift to the Canadian Government; seven were retained at his Silver Heights farm for several years, but were eventually added, with their progeny, to those at Banff.

Upon the wild Pablo herd on the uplands of Montana rested for the most part a precarious prospect. If this herd should go the way of Allard's animals, the story of the "wonderful composition of divers animals," as described nearly two hundred years before by De Solis, must reach its closing chapter; except for these and perhaps for a scattered few in the northland forests, or some privately-owned animals in small parks, circuses and zoos, the buffalo would disappear.

But destiny persisted. The United States Government decided to open for settlement the Flathead Indian Reservation—an unbroken tract that had pro-

vided Pablo with a huge grazing spread. The shrewd Mexican's day had come for the making of a 'buffalo deal'. Someone would have to buy his shaggy herd which had grown to unknown numbers. Washington declined; but in 1907, at the urgent suggestion of the Hon. Frank Oliver, Minister of the Interior, backed whole-heartedly by the Prime Minister, Sir Wilfrid Laurier, the Canadian Government negotiated for all the Pablo buffalo at approximately \$245 per head, delivered at Edmonton on the North Saskatchewan.

\* \* \*

AT THE beginning of 1908 there were, in addition to the Flathead herd, 901 buffalo in the entire United States; these were penned up or confined in pastures of varying sizes. The larger herds were the Philip, in South Dakota, numbering 158; the Corbin, in New Hampshire, numbering 136; the Conrad, in Montana, numbering eighty; and the government-owned herd of eighty-six, in the Yellowstone Park, Wyoming. Of the entire 901 animals, only twenty-five in the Yellowstone Park were running wild. The rest were semi-domesticated and slowly deteriorating, though,

in most instances, increasing. In England and Europe there were 130 imprisoned American buffalo—mere mockeries of the rugged bison of the plains.

Meanwhile, the buffalo of the far north were not being overlooked. To the Royal North West Mounted Police (now the Royal Canadian Mounted Police) fell the task of exerting every possible effort to preserve the wood bison, which was merely a variation of the prairie animal. From the various police detachments between Fort Chipewyan and Fort Resolution, patrols instituted a far-reaching investigation and protective service. In 1893, a law had been passed prohibiting the killing of the animals, and to the utmost of their ability the Mounted Police saw to it that the law was observed. From 1897 to 1911, the members of the Force who chiefly contributed to the protection of the northern buffalo and gleaned information bearing upon their numbers and habitat, were in the order named: Inspr A. M. Jarvis, Commr L. W. Herchmer, Supt C. Constantine, Supt T. A. Wroughton, Inspr C. H. West, Sgt R. Field, Supt W. A. Routledge, Sgt R. W. McLeod, Cst. W. A. John-



*National Parks Bureau.*

"Buffalo were transported by rail to areas set aside for them." Loading young buffalo at Wainwright.

ston, Sgt A. H. L. Mellor, and Supt G. E. Sanders. Well might the emblem of the Mounted Police, adopted in 1875 when the dusky herds teemed upon the plains, bear a buffalo-head replica (see crest on front cover of this issue).

The Pablo buffalo on the Flathead Range were even wilder than those seen on the Texas shores by Cabeza in 1530, and it was evident that the task of moving them to Canada was going to be a big one. The finest riders and the pick of Montana's 'cow ponies' were engaged for the purpose when the round-up was inaugurated, and soon the trains were rolling northward with their strange freight. Over a period of five years, 716 buffalo were transported by rail to areas set aside for them; eighty-five of the animals went to Elk Island Park thirty miles east of Edmonton, and 631 to the specially arranged Buffalo National Park at Wainwright, a hundred miles further to the east. To the latter herd were added eighty-seven from Banff and thirty purchased from the Conrads, pioneer ranchers and traders of Kalispell, Mont.

By 1924, Elk Island Park and the more extensive Buffalo National Park of approximately two hundred square miles were over-taxed. More than eighteen hundred animals were killed, the meat, skins and heads being disposed of to good advantage. Many a choice roast or steak "of all Varietys the most

agreeable" reached the tables of the Canadian people.

The year 1925 saw yet another buffalo migration at the hands of man. Surplus animals from the two big parks were shipped by rail to northern Alberta, thence by specially-constructed barges down the Clearwater, Athabaska and Slave Rivers, to be added to their wild relatives in the Slave Lake forests and meadows. Within five years, nearly seven thousand buffalo found permanent sanctuary under the watchful care of an efficient warden service which had been established in 1922. In the fastnesses of the Wood Buffalo Park which comprises 17,300 square miles of unfenced territory, the American bison had reached a haven admirably suited to its wants.

An unavoidable annual kill of approximately two thousand surplus stock became a regular feature of the Dominion Government's buffalo management at Wainwright. The capacity of this area had steadily declined; it had been constantly overgrazed, and, in 1939, was discontinued as an integral part of the project. The remaining animals had begun to show the ill-effects of unnatural conditions, and were disposed of in the form of buffalo products.

\* \* \*

TODAY, in the United States, the buffalo position shows a marked improvement over that of 1908; but, except for a possible few in the Yellow-



Winter scene in Wood Buffalo Park, 1935—the largest wild-life preserve in North America.  
Buffalo in foreground.

*R.C.A.F. Photo.*



"In so far as it is within the power of man, the buffalo shall not perish from the earth."

stone—the only area in the United States from which the bison was not exterminated—wild buffalo, free from artificial feeding, have ceased to exist south of the Canadian border. Yellowstone National Park contains slightly more than nine hundred animals; these are kept down to capacity number by systematic killing and sales. There are 135 in the Wind Cave National Park in South Dakota; perhaps twenty-five in the Colorado National Monument tract, and half a dozen in the Platt National Park in Oklahoma. In addition, scattered here and there in zoological exhibits, city parks, circus collections and privately-owned herds, there are approximately 3,800 buffalo in the United States.

Canada now possesses 1,128 buffalo in Elk Island National Park, Alberta; sixty in the Riding Mountain National Park, in Manitoba; twelve in the Banff National Park, in Alberta; six in the Prince

Albert National Park, in Saskatchewan; and from ten to twelve thousand, under promise of enormous increase, in the Wood Buffalo Park of the north—the largest wild-life preserve in North America. A few of the animals may be found in Canada's city parks—none in circuses.

\* \* \*

THE wild bison of America has been clutched from a threatened extinction to live and multiply and replenish the wild places. A complete tragedy has been averted. True to the Cree faith in the Master of Life, the *musketayo mus-toosh* has returned to its northern pastures, thereby fulfilling the words of the altruistic and far-sighted Sir Wilfrid Laurier, spoken to the writer more than thirty years ago, "in so far as it is within the power of man, the buffalo shall not perish from the earth."

## Echoes from Sherwood Forest

SHADES OF Robin Hood and Little John! Last autumn a letter came from an American hunter asking the price of a permit for his bow and arrows: he wished to come to Canada with a party of deer hunters, and since he did not believe in using fire-arms, he wanted to make sure that it was legal for him to bring his stout bow and a few quivers of arrows.

The strange request sent officials thumbing through stacks of regulations but nothing could be found concerning the practice of archery. Finally the medieval Nimrod was informed that it would be quite in order for him to pass his toxophilic equipment through the Canadian customs, and to come right ahead.

An added feature is that the archer entered Canada by motor launch. If that isn't a curious mixture of the old and the new, what is? Bows and arrows on a modern power boat!

## 'Mercy Killing' Cases

by J. C. MARTIN, K.C.

---

*The newspapers have invented the term 'mercy killings' to describe cases of a certain kind. These occur but rarely, but when they do, they arouse a feeling of uneasiness in the public mind.*

---

IN 1836 a man named Thomas Greensmith was living at Basford, near Nottingham in England. Towards the end of the year his wife died, and he was left with the care of their four children. Greensmith was employed as a bleacher and received 13s per week, and the oldest child, a boy of ten years, found work in a rope-yard at a weekly wage of 1s 6d. These amounts, supplemented by 5s per week for the board of his father-in-law, enabled him to put his home in the care of a housekeeper to whom he paid a small wage. He had, according to a neighbor, "enough to scratle with," and according to another account, the children were well fed and the house was by no means an uncomfortable dwelling. Greensmith was a good father and "looked much upon his children."

However, there was expense occasioned by the illness and death of his wife, and about the beginning of April, 1837, he was having difficulty about his rent. On the night of the 3rd, Joseph Woodward, father of his landlord, called on him to ask for it, but no payment was made then, and some pressure was put upon Greensmith. The conversation lasted about twenty minutes. When Woodward left, Greensmith went into the house and told the housekeeper that she could not sleep there that night and to go to a neighbor's, which she did.

The talk with Woodward weighed on Greensmith's mind. "I thought if he took my goods," he said later, "I should have nowhere to go—nor no home, nor nothing—and I thought that before my children should be turned into the street in that way, I'd suffer what the law should please to clap on me." Shortly

after the housekeeper went out, he killed the two youngest children by strangling them. Then he went downstairs thinking to leave the other two unharmed, but, apparently after some reflection, he concluded that he "might as well suffer for them all," whereupon he returned to the children's room and killed the others.

Discovery of the crime came about early in the next morning when another boy called for young John Greensmith to go to work. Meanwhile the father had gone to the Robin Hood Inn at Lambley. The landlord was a friend of his and he arranged to do some work there the next day, but asked the landlord to say no if he were asked if anyone from Basford was there. Greensmith was arrested at the inn that evening.

He came to trial on July 25, 1837, upon an indictment charging him with the murder of the youngest child, aged two years, and the facts of the killing were soon proved. He was without counsel but the defence of insanity was raised and a number of witnesses, including doctors, appeared on his behalf. One of the medical witnesses, Dr Blake, testified that, from reading the statement made by the accused, he had formed the opinion that "the prisoner had laboured under a delusion of the imagination that it was better for him and for his family that he should destroy his children and be executed for the act, than let them go to a workhouse." The trial Judge interpreted this as an attempt, which could not be justified, to infer the sanity or insanity of the prisoner from the very acts themselves of which he stood upon his trial, a point to which he returned with emphasis in his charge to

the jury when he said that "the complete possession of reason was not essential to constitute the legal any more than the moral responsibility of any man; it being merely necessary that the party should have sufficient knowledge and reason to discriminate between right and wrong."

Greensmith was convicted and sentenced to death, but Dr Blake took the case to the Home Secretary, Lord John Russell, one of the greatest of British statesmen. The result of this intervention was that the sentence of execution was not carried out. The published correspondence does not state the ground upon which the royal prerogative was exercised to spare his life, but it discloses two features which call for notice.

Upon one fact the learned Judge directed the jury as follows:

"After destroying two of his children he went down and sat by the fire considering. This was not the act of an insane man. The result of his consideration was an opinion and belief that he should suffer what the law allotted, whether he proceeded with his first intention or not, and, therefore, that he should proceed with it. A madman would have been reckless of consequences and would have thought that he was doing right."

This is Dr Blake's reaction to the same fact:

"In another part of the judge's charge, he says 'After destroying two of his children, he went down and sat by the fire considering:'—but what did he consider? This the judge has omitted to state. He considered whether he might not be capable of maintaining two of them. Was this, even for an instant, the consideration of a sane mind? How could he be expected to be allowed to maintain them?"

\* \* \*

HERE then, more than a century ago, and six years before the famous *McNaghten* rules were formulated, we find the jurist and the doctor drawing diametrically opposite conclusions from

the same fact. The lawyer will say that the judge was right from his point of view; although this writer is not qualified to say, it is probable that the doctor was right from his. The point is that, even so long ago, there were appearing two standards by which, it was argued, criminal responsibility should be judged.<sup>1</sup>

Again, the judge said in his charge:

"The motive assigned for this terrible act was a fear of evil, arising from threats made to him on the part of his landlord, but this was no unusual or extraordinary cause of distress in families, nor had it, as Dr Blake seemed to think, given rise to a delusion which would amount to legal insanity."

Dr Blake's view is this:

"Reason, aided by the *love of his children*, made an effort to arrest him in his crime; but his original delusion of destroying the whole, and being executed, *to save them from going to the workhouse*, prevailed."

The love of his children—not merely the negation of malice, but *positively* one of the most unselfish and compelling emotions of which our nature is capable, yet in this instance it destroyed the children and did not, except remotely perhaps, avail the father. To the jury, the judge said also that "by the word *malice*, the law did not necessarily imply that there had been an offence, a grudge, or a vindictive feeling. The legal import of the word was very simple and satisfactory. Any wanton, reckless, or malign attack upon the life of another was regarded by law as malicious—the word simply meaning wilful and intentional."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>See the article *The Mental Element in Crime*, 7 R.C.M.P.Q. 115.

<sup>2</sup>This account of Greensmith's case is taken from a pamphlet entitled "Report of the Trial of Thos. Greensmith, before Sir James Allan Park, in the County Hall, Nottingham, Saturday, July 22, 1837, for the Wilful Murder of his Four Children, at Basford. To which is added, by permission, Dr Blake's Correspondence with the Secretary of State for the Home Department." A copy of this pamphlet is in the possession of Mr K. O. Saunders of Endeavour, Sask., through whose kindness it has been made available. A great-grandfather of Mr Saunders was an official of the court in which Greensmith was tried.

In another case of murder heard many years later, the same two questions of insanity and absence of malice arose.<sup>3</sup> On June 11, 1935, near Manchester in England, a man named George Sylvester Walsh, thirty years of age, was found dead on his bed with a rug over his face and with a tube leading from a gas tap to his mouth. He was an imbecile and had lived under the constant watch of two elder sisters. Although he never left the house and although it seemed that not even his existence was definitely known in the neighborhood, it appeared that, on the preceding day, one of the neighbors had said something about having him removed. When the police arrived, the two sisters confessed to having killed him. When they were charged with murder, one of them said, "Not with malice aforethought. Not to rid myself of a burden, but because I could go on no further. I had lived for him and I loved him." The other said, "The thing we have done has not only been a duty, but a promise to a dying mother. It was loving devotion for a helpless and hapless being." The trial took place at Manchester on July 17, following, and resulted in a verdict of "Guilty but insane" against each sister. It appears that the case turned upon a history of mental instability which, in various forms, had shown itself in the family.

Here, it is suggested, a distinction must be remarked. In ordinary speech certainly, the word 'malice' implies "an offence, a grudge, or a vindictive feeling." Moreover, there is authority for saying that "generally in penal statutes the word 'wilful' or 'wilfully' means something more than a voluntary or intentional act; it includes the idea of an act intentionally done with a bad motive, or, as it is otherwise expressed, with an evil intent."<sup>4</sup> However, English law has always been jealous of human life; indeed, it has been said that, in

England, every killing of a human being has always been treated as presumably unlawful and as amounting to wilful murder,<sup>5</sup> unless it could be shown to fall within certain exceptions, of which it is enough to note for present purposes, the humanitarian motive was not one.

The same principle obtains in the United States, where a leading case has expressed it in the following terms:

"So strong is this concern of the state, (*i.e.* in the preservation of the life of each of its citizens,) that it does not even permit a man to take his own life, but punishes him for an attempt to do so. Obviously, if he may not lawfully take his own life even for the best of reasons as they appear to him, there is infinitely more reason why he should not, for like reasons, be permitted to take the life of another."<sup>6</sup>

A further quotation will help to make the distinction clear. "Malice aforethought was certainly at first construed as meaning 'with deliberately formed intention' or 'in cold blood,' and was distinguished from killing on sudden impulse, or sudden provocation, or in chance medley (see 1604, 2 Jas. I, c.8.). This is what is curiously termed malice in fact, *i.e.* actual and express and calculated ill-will; and the history of the form of homicide known as wilful murder has from the sixteenth century consisted in the extension of malice aforethought so as to include within murder a number of forms of homicide in which express and specific deliberation exists not in fact but in law."<sup>7</sup>

<sup>5</sup>*Encyc. of the Laws of England*, Vol. IX, p. 34. Note too that at common law the description of murder included the words "with malice aforethought."

<sup>6</sup>*State v. Eblers*, (1922) 98 N.J.L. 236, 119 Atl. 15, 25 A.L.R. 999. The present account of this case as well as of the cases of *People v. Kirby* and *People v. Roberts*, referred to in notes 11 and 12, *infra*, has been taken from an article entitled *Humanitarian Homicide*, Law Notes, Vol. XXXV, p. 211, and an article entitled *Homicides as affected by Humanitarian Motives*, 25 American Law Reports, 1007.

<sup>7</sup>*Encyc. of the Laws of England*, Vol. IX, p. 33.

<sup>3</sup>*Rex v. Walsh and Alexander*, 1935, *The Journal of Mental Science*, Vol. 81, p. 921.

<sup>4</sup>*Anderson v. C.N.R.*, 35 D.L.R., at p. 480.

# G E S T E T N E R

*The All-British Duplicator*

**SOLVES ALL YOUR DUPLICATING PROBLEMS**



\*\*"G" stands for GESTETNER.

**T**HOUSANDS of clear copies from one stencil. Reproduces typewriting, handwriting, printer's type, or drawings, in one or more colors. Letters, Forms, Maps, Charts, House Magazines, etc. Easily operated. Adaptable to the needs of business organizations of any sort or size.

**D. GESTETNER (CANADA) LIMITED**

117 KING ST. W.

TORONTO

*Factory Branches in All Leading Cities*

It appears then that, as applied to the description of murder, the word 'malice' has lost its meaning. Dr Stroud puts it much more strongly.<sup>8</sup> "In short," he says, "malice aforethought,' *malice prepense* and *malitia praecognitata*, as applied to the definition of murder, are misleading and senseless expressions."

This conclusion, looked at from another point of view, is borne out by the fact that the absence of malice will not reduce the crime to manslaughter if the killing was premeditated. In 1915, a soldier in England went home on leave in consequence of a message that one of his children was very ill. He found the child in great suffering and likely to die. Others of the family informed him that his wife was misconducting herself and neglecting the children and the home. On the day when his leave expired she was away and he sent messages to her to return. She did not do so and

he killed the sick child. Later he explained his act as follows:

"The reason why I done it was I could not see it suffer any more than what it really had done. She was not looking after the child, and it was lying there from morning to night, and no one to look after it, and I could not see it suffer any longer and have to go away and leave it."

The father was indicted for murder and at his trial the Judge directed the jury that if they found the prisoner intended to kill the child the offence was murder; and that they were not at liberty to find a verdict of manslaughter, though the prisoner killed the child "with the best and kindest motive." The accused was found guilty. The verdict was appealed, and his counsel made an attempt to import the theory of provocation, but without success. The Court of Criminal Appeal upheld the verdict, stating shortly that:

<sup>8</sup>*Mens Rea*, p. 118.

"No authority can be cited for the proposition that such indirect provocation as that relied on here may reduce the crime from murder to manslaughter. It cannot be maintained that upon provocation by one person the killing of another by the provoked person is not murder. The learned Judge's direction was right."<sup>9</sup>

Here it may be said that Stroud is open to exception when he defines manslaughter<sup>10</sup> as "the unlawful and felonious killing of another, *without any malice, express or implied*," more especially as he goes on to refer to 'voluntary manslaughter,' differentiated from murder "by the existence of great and sudden provocation." In many such cases there is, at least at the moment and for the moment, actual malice, and what reduces them from murder to manslaughter is not directly the state of mind of the attacker, but the fact that it is his sudden reaction to what has been said or done by the person attacked. It seems right to suggest that the definition would be more accurate if it read "the unlawful and felonious killing of another *without premeditation*."

\* \* \*

THE English cases described in the foregoing pages have their parallels in cases tried in the courts of the United States. Thus, in *State v. Eblers*, already mentioned,<sup>6</sup> the facts were that the accused shot and killed his wife and infant son. In his defence it was stated that he was out of work and unable to obtain food for his family, and that the killing of the child, which was the subject of the charge, was only to save him from anticipated future suffering and unhappiness. It was held that a man, "unless so insane as not to know the nature and quality of the act, who wilfully, premeditatedly, and deliberately committed such an act, was guilty of murder in the first degree, although he was actuated by motives of pure, even if mistaken, love and kindness.—

<sup>9</sup>*Rex v. Simpson*, 1915, 84 L. J. K. B. 1893.

<sup>10</sup>Op. cit., pp. 118 and 119.

The defendant was just as much guilty of murder in the first degree as if his purpose was (as in fact the jury may have found it to have been) to destroy his wife and children so that their support would not thereafter be a burden on him." The court, as has been noted, stressed the interest of the state in preserving the life of each of its citizens, but, perhaps even more obviously, it might have emphasized the right of everyone to *life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness, a right inherent at birth*.

Similar to Greensmith's case and in its main facts differing only in the expressed intention of the father to destroy himself, was the still earlier case of *People v. Kirby*.<sup>11</sup> In that case the accused had drowned his two small children because "he thought it better for them to go into eternity than to stop in this world." The court charged the jury that "if they were satisfied that the prisoner was in perfect possession of his mental faculties, he was guilty of murder, although he had no express malice against the children; that if he intended to destroy himself and drowned the children to prevent their coming to want, the law implied malice from the illegality of the act; and that every wilful and intentional taking of the life of a human being, without a justifiable cause, is murder, if done with deliberation and not in the heat of passion." The prisoner was found guilty of murder.

In another case<sup>12</sup> a wife had been practically helpless from an incurable

<sup>11</sup>1823, 2 Park Crim. (N.Y.) 28. See note 6 above.

<sup>12</sup>*People v. Roberts*, 1920, 211 Mich. 187, 178 N.W. 690, 13 A.L.R. 1253. See note 6 above.

In view of the references to suicide in this case and in that of *State v. Eblers*, I might mention that I do not propose to discuss here cases arising out of suicide pacts, examples of which are found in *Reg. v. Alison*, 1838, 8 C & P. 418, 72 E.R. 458 *Rex v. Bond*, 1939, 3 *Jour. Crim. Law*, 386, and *Whitelaw v. Wilson*, 62 C.C.C. 172. My reason is that they are somewhat aside from the so-called 'mercy killing' cases, since in the latter the element of consent is not necessarily, nor even usually present. And the matter of consent, as affected by section 67 of the Criminal Code, has been referred to already in the article mentioned in note 1 above.

affliction. Her husband, at her request, mixed poison and set it within her reach. She drank it and died. The husband was convicted of murder. Although in this case a question arose upon the interpretation of a statute providing that "all murder which shall be perpetrated by means of poison" shall be deemed murder of the first degree, the following statement of the court is wide enough to apply to the common law:

"We are of the opinion, that when defendant mixed the paris green with water, and placed it within reach of his wife, to enable her to put an end to her suffering by putting an end to her life, he was guilty of murder by means of poison, within the meaning of the statute, even though she requested him to do so. By this act he deliberately placed within her reach the means of taking her own life, which she could have obtained in no other way, by reason of her helpless condition."

There has been a tendency of late years, at any rate in the State of New York, to mitigate the sternness of these views. This has come about through some remarks made by Judge Cardozo in the case of *People v. Schmidt*,<sup>13</sup> when he had occasion to refer to a section of the New York Penal Law by which a person is excused from criminal responsibility "if at the time the act was committed, he does not know the nature and quality of the act or does not know that it was wrong." The case was not one of 'mercy killing', but in the course of his judgment the learned Judge said that a young mother who should intentionally kill her infant child to whom she was "devotedly attached" would doubtless know the nature and quality of the act and would know that the law condemned the act, but that, if she was inspired by an insane delusion that *God had appeared to her and ordained the sacrifice*, it would seem a "mockery" to say that within the mean-

ing of the statute she knew that the act was wrong.

Early in 1939, one Louis Greenfield, a middle-aged milliner, killed his imbecile son by means of chloroform. In evidence at his trial, he said that he had been guided by "irresistible voices" which came to him in the night and commanded him to "stop his suffering, stop his suffering—it is the will of God." In answer to the question, "You knew it was against the law, didn't you?" he answered, "I knew it was against the law of man, *but not against the law of God*. I didn't want to do it, but God urged me to stop his suffering. The law of God is mightier than the law of man."

The trial Judge, following the illustration given by Judge Cardozo, directed the jury in these terms: "If you find the defendant was suffering from an insane delusion—if you find that he believed that God appeared to him and urged him to commit this act, then you must acquit him." The jury returned a verdict of "Not guilty."

That was in May, 1939. In October of the same year one Louis Repouille killed his son, also by the use of chloroform. The boy was an imbecile, thirteen years old, blind, partially paralyzed and permanently bedridden. After Repouille's arrest, it was said, a detective asked him if he had heard of Greenfield's case. His reply was: "I read about it. It made me think about doing the same thing to my boy. I think Mr Greenfield was justified. They didn't punish him for it. But I am not looking for sympathy. I don't care what happens to me. My boy is dead and his suffering is over."

A few days later one Lawrence Rougeau was arrested for the drowning of his stepson, aged five years, because, he alleged, there was insanity in the family and he thought that the child was mentally deranged.

This series of incidents impelled a writer in the *New York Law Journal*

<sup>13</sup>216 N.Y. 324.

of Oct. 17, 1939,<sup>14</sup> to urge that "to deal adequately with mercy killing cases there should be an amendment of the New York law," which, he suggests, might be effected by making murder in the second degree include "homicides committed by persons within described degrees of consanguinity or affinity in cases of permanent and incurable disease, suffering or imbecility." He examines the law as it stands and concludes that "a genuine mercy killing is, notwithstanding, murder in the first degree and is no other statutory crime." Without some amendment, he foresees the growth of what he refers to as "a sort of defense formula" for cases of this kind, "in effect a plea of insanity" based on the case of *People v. Schmidt*.

It would be presumptuous for one outside the United States to offer comment beyond observing, perhaps, that it was not suggested that there should be a removal of the criminality attaching to such cases. As for the *Schmidt* and *Greenfield* cases, it need only be said that the section of the New York Penal Law quoted in the former appears to correspond to subsection 1 of section 19 of the Criminal Code of Canada, which reads as follows:

"No person shall be convicted of an offence by reason of an act done or omitted by him when labouring under natural imbecility, or disease of the mind, to such an extent as to render him incapable of appreciating the nature and quality of the act or omission, and of knowing that such an act or omission was wrong."

This forms part of the legal definition of insanity contained in the Code, which, in the subsection next following, deals with specific delusions. In Canada, when a case falls within the provisions of this section, the only justifiable ver-

dict is "Not guilty on account of insanity," and this is followed by the committal of the accused into strict custody "until the pleasure of the lieutenant-governor is known."<sup>15</sup>

\* \* \*

HOWEVER, in December, 1941, a case was tried at Calgary, Alberta, the result of which may be the opening of a new path in Canadian criminal law—or may be the rediscovery of an old one. A young couple living in that province had an infant son. When he had reached the age of twenty-one months, his mother noticed that he was bumping into things, and in January, 1941, the parents took him to specialists, whose examination disclosed the presence of glioma, a cancerous growth, which had destroyed the sight of one eye. It was arranged that this eye should be removed, but before that was done, further examination revealed that the disease had spread to the other eye. There was discussion as to the removal of both eyes but the parents decided against this course, since the opinion of the doctors was that the child's vision could not be saved, that death would ensue within a matter of months whether or not the operation was performed, and that meanwhile he would endure much suffering. Upon these points the medical evidence later adduced was unanimous. Early in October the parents, unable to endure longer the sight of the child's agony, talked over the matter and decided to end it.

This they did by asphyxiating the child with carbon monoxide from the exhaust of an automobile conducted by means of a rubber tube into the room where he was. Both parents were themselves affected by the gas to an extent sufficient to need hospital treatment. Later, the father, as a prisoner, was placed under observation in a mental hospital, where the finding was that he was not mentally disordered. When charged with murder the mother made a

<sup>14</sup>In an article entitled *Mercy Killing in New York*. The names of the writers of this article and of those referred to in note 6, above, were not given. The present writer is grateful to Mr William E. Kirwan, Director of the Scientific Laboratory of the Bureau of Criminal Investigation of the New York State Police, Schenectady, N.Y., for the opportunity of reading these articles.

<sup>15</sup>Code sec. 966.

statement in which she said, in part, "We were both of the same opinion that if no-one could help him from his suffering that we could ourselves because we loved him."

At their trial, their counsel made a strong plea on humanitarian grounds, in which he asked the jury not to find his clients guilty "because there were some rules which should have been altered long ago." The trial Judge, (being thus in accord with the case of *Rex v. Simpson, supra*.) directed the jury that a verdict of manslaughter was not open to them, and after short deliberation, the jury returned a verdict of "Not guilty" as to both defendants.<sup>16</sup>

\*            \*            \*

IT is not necessary here to philosophize upon the subject of euthanasia. It is well known that, a few years before the outbreak of the present war, Lord Moynihan introduced in the House of Lords a bill to make it lawful in certain cases, and that that body rejected the proposed measure. In the English-speaking world the subject is academic; the practice of killing which, according to accounts reaching us, has been followed in mental hospitals in Germany, is not within the meaning conveyed by that word. The Germans insist that they are Aryans, and so they may be—utilitarians, but never humanitarians. Any interested reader would do well to read Dean Inge's fine essay on euthanasia<sup>17</sup> in which he sums up the arguments for and against it. Cold logic seems to be in its favor; for example, the opinion that

"the most diabolical cruelties of man pale before the torments which Nature sometimes inflicts upon her innocent victims," is supported by the facts in the *Ramberg* case. Yet, inevitably the matter comes back to the question "Who is to say the word?" Is it to be a medical board, and if so, is the board to make its decision without regard to the wishes of the family? If not, as for example in the case imagined by Dean Inge, of the wife suffering from inoperable cancer, is the husband to be asked "to sign the death-warrant of his nearest and dearest?"

Still, cases arise in which someone has said the word, and with these the courts must deal. From all of the foregoing it is quite apparent that the law has provided no special niche in which may be placed those cases which have come to be called 'mercy killings'. The verdict in the *Ramberg* case marks a striking departure from the law as it has been generally understood and applied in such cases, but, from the legalistic point of view, it is explicable if the idea of malice be restored to some of its original meaning in the description of murder. Time and circumstance will show whether the courts will see in this case a precedent of any value; perhaps the niche has been there all the time, at any rate for cases in which a benevolent intent, sincerely conceived, (this, again let it be stressed, to be distinguished from a negative absence of malice,) can be proved so positively and so convincingly.<sup>18</sup>

<sup>18</sup>It has not been forgotten that the word 'malice' does not appear in the definition of murder contained in Code sec. 259. That fact makes this case all the more noteworthy, but it does not affect the reasoning here.

<sup>16</sup>*Rex v. Ramberg et ux.*, not yet reported.

<sup>17</sup>In his volume *A Rustic Moralist*. 1937, Putnam, London.

## *Bobbie was Jack*

A MODEL policeman with fine jaw and long stride was telling a crowd to "Keep back there."

Somebody in the crowd said,

"Why, doesn't he look like Jack Hulbert?"

And it was Jack who is a Special.

*Police Chronicle and Constabulary World.*

# Ask the Desk Sergeant

by SGT W. A. SPEAR

---

*If you want a headache, or a laugh, take a tour with the desk sergeant at 'A' Division. His is one of the least-known and most peculiar posts in the division.*

---

THE desk sergeant is the link between the sergeant major and the other N.C.O.'s and constables of the division; practically everything that happens or is to happen passes through his hands. For information regarding parades, changes in detail, duties, days off, Tom, Dick and Harry refer to the desk sergeant. Personnel reporting sick load it on the desk sergeant; government officials and the general public alike seem to think he knows all the answers; in fact they express amazement when occasionally he doesn't, and wind up with the inevitable, "Well, if *you* don't know, where can I find out?"

Hotel managers, street-car conductors, telephone operators pass the buck by telling inquirers to ask the R.C.M.P. desk sergeant—and add generously, "He is sure to know."

The phrase, 'Ask the desk sergeant' has become a by-word among all members of the division.

All kinds of questions are asked, and every questioner expects an answer. Usually they get one, even if at times Emily Post is completely forgotten; politeness is commendable, we readily admit, but there are times—. And one of them is when a constable after being on duty for at least seven and a half hours trots home, then chooses the hour when he knows the desk sergeant is up to his ears (big ones, mind you) in phone calls to add his nickel's worth and inquire,

"When's my next day off, Sarge?" or "What's my detail for tomorrow?"

To get the answer the beleaguered desk sergeant must thumb the detail chart for the man's name, ascertain where he

is to go and then tell him. No, the desk sergeant doesn't tell him where he would like him to go, although he often feels like it.

During the 'graveyard shift' (11.30 p.m. to 8 a.m.), the desk sergeant answers approximately 150 routine phone calls in addition to these innumerable inquiries; he must make up his detail for duty, place the available men so that maximum protection is afforded government property; and, in between times, listen to reports on broken water-pipes, windows left open, rubbish collections that constitute fire hazards. And at all times he must keep his temper.

Then there's the one about some person or persons wishing to enter a government building without a pass. Is the duty constable worried? Not a bit. He phones the desk sergeant and asks what's to be done about it. The question is simple enough, but the right answer isn't so easy to get. To refuse certain people might occasion repercussions—if you get what I mean. And the desk sergeant has only the constable's description of the person or persons to go by and make his decision. He must use the utmost discretion. Fortunately there have been few complaints in this regard.

And then of course there are phone calls from members' wives informing the desk sergeant that constable so-and-so will not report for duty as he is sick. The doctor must be notified, the detail already made up must be changed, a substitute secured and detailed to replace the sick man and the whole matter outlined in a report to the sergeant major.

AND some day the desk sergeant intends to conduct a private little hunt of his own for the person responsible for spreading the idea that there's a good clock at headquarters. Bill, Joe, Henry and their sisters, cousins and aunts call up for the correct time. Most of them, it is true, tender their thanks. This reminds us of the old desk sergeant, now resting (we hope) where there are no phones, who remarked to one woman when she thanked him for the correct time, "That's okay, lady. Keep the change and buy yourself a clock."

The Q.M. stores find the desk very handy when they wish to get in touch with members of the division regarding their kit. They just call the desk sergeant; he'll notify each member. This also goes for the orderly-room and the tailor shop whenever they want members at a stated time.

On very rare occasions things may be quiet around the desk, the only excitement perhaps being a phone call from a special constable who has lost himself in one of the buildings and needs help. The desk sergeant relaxes a moment or two, enjoying a few drags on a cigarette and wondering if the fish will be biting when he gets his two weeks' leave—if he gets it. Suddenly the phone rings—and the free-for-all has started again.

Some constable's wife's mother, or sister, or what have you has arrived from out of town. Can the sergeant arrange to relieve the constable for the rest of the evening? Or someone wants to know where he can buy a dog, or sell one. Again the phone rings and this time it's the desk sergeant's bugbear, a long-distance call with faulty connections. After office hours long-distance calls always come into the guard-room; and the sergeant, concentrating in an effort to get the message correctly, is usually queried by some thoughtless member.

"Sergeant, when am I going to get a day off?"

The sergeant waves him away with a quiet but furious, "Shut up," then tries to remember the message he has been given and which he has scribbled down in his own makeshift shorthand. He valiantly starts to decipher and write it down legibly, but it's time for the routine calls to come in. For twenty minutes he's busy receiving calls and checking them. Finally they are all in, no-one has missed. The desk sergeant lets out a sigh of relief.

Once again he starts to work on his report, with a supplication that his memory be true to him; once again he is interrupted as a telegraph messenger appears with a telegram that must be read and relayed to the duty officer at once.

Hmm!

The desk sergeant wonders if duty officers realize how he hates to disturb them in early morning to have them listen to messages that could have been withheld until office hours. Despite the fact that most duty officers don't believe it, the desk sergeant does use discretion regarding such matters. Some messages do come in and are held until a respectable hour. (May a kindly Providence protect him from making a miss and withholding the wrong telegram!)

But let's carry on. The desk sergeant disposes of the telegram one way or another and returns to his transcription of the long-distance phone call. Just a minute! What about the detail of constables to relieve men at various posts so that they can examine the interiors of government buildings as a precaution against fires and other contingencies that may arise to cause damage? That has to be attended to. Rare is the shift indeed in which this part of it passes without a phone call regarding a broken or leaking pipe, an open window through which Jack Frost has whistled and frozen a radiator or through which rain and wind have dropped in and played a song and dance with important papers. The constable on duty wants to know

what he should do. The desk sergeant takes over and burns the wires until he locates the engineer or tenant of the office and gets the matter straightened out.

All of which is just another little item to report. So over to the typewriter. The phone rings. Damn the phone. It's time for more routine calls and the minutes speed by until they are finished at last. Back at the desk, fingers that have become all thumbs start banging out a report on a machine of ancient vintage which the Q.M. swears is in excellent condition. Most likely he too uses the Hunt and Peck system.

\* \* \*

THE phone interrupts again.

"Hello. This is Mrs Gilhooley speaking. Special Constable Gilhooley will not be in tonight; he's sick."

"That's too bad. What seems to be the trouble?"

"He has a very bad cold."

The desk sergeant expresses more sympathy, then tells Mrs Gilhooley that he will notify the doctor.

"Oh don't bother," Mrs Gilhooley replies. "A doctor won't be necessary."

The desk sergeant takes a deep breath and painstakingly explains that Gilhooley cannot remain off duty without the doctor's say-so. Finally Mrs Gilhooley sees the light and agrees to have the doctor call.

The desk sergeant then phones the doctor to learn, in nine cases out of ten, that he is out, so he leaves a message to have him call the guard-room, and proceeds to change his detail and provide for a replacement. One report of sickness seems to seed and bloom like a rampant weed; in no time the desk sergeant is swamped with reports of sickness from all over. Eventually the epidemic ceases, and wearily he returns to his battered typewriter. He must hurry. It's getting near parade time.

And now guess what happens? That's right, the phone jingles—bless its little

heart. This time it's our thoughtless friend.

"Hello, Sarge. Did I wake you up? Ha, ha, very funny. Say could you tell me where I am to go tomorrow?"

With eight hours at his disposal to call in for the information he (unintentionally perhaps, but the desk sergeant doubts it) picks a time when the man at the desk is busiest. The desk sergeant mutters something that could rhyme with 'well', looks up the inquirer's name, gives out the desired information and stamps back to the typewriter.

This time he achieves success; the report is finished, and with a silent prayer that the few minor errors will be overlooked he lays it aside.

And now it's 'fall in' time for the next shift. Maybe one or two recently-engaged specials are absent. Until familiar with the regulations they usually think they can take a day off without asking for it. The address file is referred to and it is learned that the missing men have no phones. So the respective neighbours are phoned. At long last it is learned that the absentees are sick. Why didn't they have someone call in and let the desk sergeant in on it? They didn't think it would matter. Other replacements are necessary; and the relieving desk sergeant has a diminished staff to accomplish work that is daily on the increase.

Each tour of duty is spiced with variety. One minute the desk sergeant is being informed about an accident on the government driveway, the next he is facing a speeder (an out-of-towner) who has been brought into the guard-room and who makes a cash deposit so he can go on his way and appear in answer to the charge later. Aliens wander in at all hours during the night to register. The regular registrar leaves at 5 p.m. Yes, you guessed it. Chalk up another odd job for the desk sergeant.

Then a tourist strolls in. "What's the quickest route to the border, officer?"

# Mercury Mills, Limited

Manufacturers

MEN'S AND LADIES'  
HOSIERY and UNDERWEAR

Head Office: HAMILTON, ONTARIO

Another visitor phones in, breathless with anxiety. "I'm out of gas, and I'm due in Watertown across from Prescott at nine tomorrow morning. What do I do? Where do I get gas?"

It's after hours. The desk sergeant regretfully tells him he can't get any. *C'est le guerre.*

Next comes a phone call from someone on the Chelsea road. "Is that the Mounted Police? It is. Well, lookit, my neighbour is pumping the water from his cellar out on the road and messing it all up. He can't do that, can he? Well, make him stopit."

"Sorry," answers the desk sergeant, "That's provincial stuff. Call up your county office or the county police in Hull."

Now and then humour looms up. Cranks of every description wander into the guard-room, probably after trying every place else, to secure redress for fancied wrongs; or perhaps it's an indi-

vidual looking for some person capable of recognizing genius. The genius turns out to be himself with an idea on how to revolutionize the world for the betterment of humanity.

One old gentleman came in with the story that he was being slowly murdered by high-frequency radio waves or electrical currents directed at him from the room beneath his living quarters. "The waves come up through the floor, officer, into my bed where they get at me when I'm asleep."

The sergeant sympathized.

"I'm wise to the gangsters though," the complainant continued. "They're big shots after my invention. But they'll never get it. It's—(tapping his head)—here."

Cheerfully he rambled on and warned those in the guard-room not to come near him, as he was liable to explode any minute if the pressure of the radio waves became too strong. This gave rise to the



question: could such a man be accused of carrying explosives without permission? Or could he be held for knowingly endangering government property, not to mention the mess he would make of the guard-room?

Another chap drifted in and dramatically informed the desk sergeant that he could stop the war in five minutes. I could go for that myself, but such an accomplishment ain't hay.

Others come in regarding missing persons and request that 'no fuss be made'. The desk sergeant jots down all particulars and they are passed on to the city police.

\* \* \*

YEs, there's variety in a tour of duty on the desk. Plenty of it. Phone calls every minute of the day and night about brawls in taverns, especially on Saturday nights; it's amazing how many spies frequent such places at two and three in the morning. I believe it used to be

pink elephants they usually saw. Judging from the number of Japs and Germans reported running around loose—according to informants, scheming and plotting against the safety of Canada—it's a safe bet that the census-takers missed up on a lot of them. Usually the informers have delayed reporting the matter for about two weeks, but when they do divulge their knowledge they insist on the immediate dispatch of a squad to locate and round up the enemy aliens.

Getting back to the special constables who, since the war began, have been taken on the strength of the Force, most of them are fine reliable chaps, but some are special *headaches*. One bright lad spent two weeks on supervision duty—going from one building to another all over the city to relieve other constables—yet he didn't know the whereabouts of the Bank of Montreal, the Norlite Building or the Confederation Building.

all pretty hefty structures and practically adjoining each other within a block of the Justice Building.

Another observant specimen after spending ten days doing the same type of work — supervision duty — calmly stood at the desk and asked the sergeant, "Where's the Justice Building?"

He had eaten his lunch there, had in his pocket a pass card entitling him to enter the place at all hours and had been in and out about 'steen' times a day, yet he didn't know where it was. In a book or a play such an incident would be one-horse comedy, but to the desk sergeant on duty, who is responsible for these men, things like that make him wonder if Darwin wasn't, after all, a subtle flatterer.

The parade goes on. Ask the desk sergeant: How do I get in touch with whatchamacallum? Is tomorrow a government holiday? What time do the bells ring? What do they call the chap who plays them? What's his name? Where's the cheapest hotel that isn't too, too cheap? Did you see my memo book lying around any place? Can I get a new pair of boots? And the classic of them all—a special constable lost in the cavernous depths of a government

building phoning in, desperation in his voice, "Where the devil is the wash room in this dump, Sarge?"

Occasionally the sergeant major adds his little bit, "Sergeant, will you notify so-and-so that he will not be off duty tomorrow, but will have to work until Friday."

More phoning!

\* \* \*

THE desk sergeant has aspirin in his pocket all the time, and enough headache remedies in his locker to start a drug wholesale. But between you and me and the gate-post, he likes his job. He gets a certain kick out of it, and is in a constant state of alertness trying to guess the next move, trying to figure out what will happen next. Some people insist his sanity is gone.

But . . . cheer up, summer's here, and long distance calls from our friends in the States requesting gun permits are coming through.

It's a pleasant feeling at the end of an eight-hour shift to greet the relief man with, "Everything is okay, Bill. It's your headache from now on."

And so home, to lounge in an arm-chair and let someone else answer the phone.

## *A Misunderstanding*

Two Norwegian sailors were in a Nova Scotia court on minor offences. The older man was a fireman, quiet, and not very well versed in English. The other was a first mate, bright and well educated. The mate was called up first, and at once began demanding the services of the 'defender of the public'. The magistrate tried to explain that it was not the custom in Canada to appoint a solicitor for minor offences, but the first mate seemed unable to understand, and kept insisting that he wanted a 'defender of the public'.

Suddenly the magistrate got an inspiration. "Ah!" he nodded, "I think I know who you mean. But in this country we call such a person the 'clerk of the court'."

Then the justice called to the court orderly, "Constable, where is the clerk of the court? Go and get him. Unless I have the clerk of the court on this case, I cannot adjudicate."

The fireman, who had remained silent until then, rose from his chair abruptly, reached into his hip pocket, and produced a bottle of whisky.

"Please," he said to the amazed magistrate, "dat is moyne; you have it for the *crook* of the court, but leave just a leetle bit, so I can yudicate too."

# The Last of Canada's Cannibals

by EX-SGT MAJOR F. A. BAGLEY\*

---

*Here is a little-known episode that occurred during the early days of the North West Mounted Police. Published for the first time, this gruesome tale has a finale that goes on record as being the first legal hanging in the vast area then known as the Northwest Territories of Canada.*

---

THE whole thing started early in the spring of 1879. I remember the facts well.

Word came to Supt W. D. Jarvis, who was in command of the North West Mounted Police stockaded post at Fort Saskatchewan, that a Cree Indian known as Kah-Kee-See-Koo-Chin (Swift Runner) would bear watching. The previous year he had departed from Athabasca with his wife and five children, his brother-in-law and mother-in-law, ostensibly bound for the usual autumn-winter hunting and trapping; in the spring he had appeared at the small half-breed settlement and Catholic mission at Big Lake (now St Albert, Alta) without these relatives. He had come alone. And, what then seemed more to the point, he had tried to entice some of the mission's school children—Indians made orphans by a devastating small-pox epidemic of former years—to visit his 'fine' camp.

\*EDITOR'S NOTE: Reg. No. 247, ex-Sgt Major F. A. Bagley, generally known as Major Bagley—the rank he held while commanding 'C' Squadron, 5th C.M.R., Imperial Yeomanry, South Africa—joined the N.W.M.P. on May 1, 1874. As a lad not yet sixteen, he was trumpeter in 'D' Troop of the pioneer North West Mounted Police path-finders who crossed the great plains of western Canada, then an unknown, uncharted wilderness inhabited by warlike savages.

In 1879, while under the command of Supt A. G. Irvine, Major Bagley was stationed at Fort Saskatchewan. He served actively at Battleford during the Northwest Rebellion, 1885, being under fire on several occasions. He is perhaps best remembered as the bandmaster of several early bands of the Force (See 'Bands of the Force' October, 1940, *Quarterly*).

Popular and efficient during his service in the Force, Major Bagley is looked upon as a dyed-in-the-wool soldier and an eminent public-minded citizen of Banff where he has resided since retiring to pension on Apr. 30, 1899. The *Quarterly* is fortunate in being able to present this valuable historical piece from the pen of one so well qualified to give the facts.

When questioned by the priests at the mission the Indian stated that his wife, children, brother-in-law and mother-in-law had all died in the woods from starvation.

The priests appraised Kah-Kee-See-Koo-Chin thoughtfully. He was sleek, well-fed looking. In no way did he resemble one who had suffered and watched his dear ones die in torture. The pangs of hunger had apparently overlooked him.

The mission fathers passed on their suspicions to Superintendent Jarvis.

Sergeant 'Dick' Steele<sup>1</sup> was promptly sent from Fort Saskatchewan to interview the Indian. The sergeant also doubted the starvation story, put irons on the suspect and took him back to the fort. He was a brother of the late Major General Sir Samuel B. Steele, K.C.M.G., C.B., M.V.O., at that time sub-inspector in the Force.

Upon his arrival there the Indian told Superintendent Jarvis that during the hunting season he had found little or no game and that the death of one of his sons had so affected the boy's mother that she had shot and killed herself. Later, starvation had claimed all the others. He himself had managed to keep alive only by, as a last resort, boiling and eating his tepee from which he gained enough strength to carry him to Big Lake.

Two days later a party comprised of Sub-Insp'r S. Gagnon, Staff Sergeant

<sup>1</sup>Reg. No. 18, ex-Sgt Richard Elm Steele engaged in the N.W.M.P. on Nov. 3, 1873, at Lower Fort Garry. When his term of service expired he took his discharge at Fort Saskatchewan 'D' Division on Nov. 3, 1882. He died at Cochin, Sask., on July 16, 1926, and was buried in the police plot at Battleford, Sask., next day.

(Doctor) Herchmer,<sup>2</sup> some mounted constables, Brazeau the half-breed scout and interpreter, and a Red River cart in which the prisoner rode, left the fort in quest of the 'starvation' camp.

During the preliminary stages of the journey all efforts of the police were frustrated by false leads given by their prisoner. Through miles and miles of bush, swamp and muskeg that was fortunately still partly frozen he directed them. Finally, Sub-Inspector Gagnon, realizing that drastic action was necessary, consulted with Brazeau. The interpreter understood perfectly what Father P. J. de Smet, the famous Catholic missionary, meant when he spoke of the "riddle of the Indian stomach."

"Well, mon capitaine," Brazeau advised, "I tell you. Give heem the strong *muss-kee-kee-wab-bwee*, an' he weel tell you everyting."

This 'strong medicine', looked upon by many Indian braves as the very elixir of life, consisted of a strong brew of tea to which a generous quantity of plug tobacco was added and allowed to soak. In Kah-Kee-See-Koo-Chin's case the toxicity of the concoction was even more effective than the modern truth serum, scopolamine, might have been. Under its influence the Indian became very talkative, and Sub-Inspector Gagnon brought what might be called psychology into play.

When the prisoner was properly 'lit up', the sub-inspector asked, "What did you do with the bodies after your family died from starvation? The ground was frozen, so you couldn't dig graves."

"I piled them in a heap and covered them with branches and leaves of trees."

"But," said the officer, "that would be no protection against bears and wolves."

The doped-up Indian swallowed the bait and fairly shouted, "*Tapway! Tap-*



MAJOR F. A. BAGLEY

*way! Ekoosee Mahgab!* (True! True! That's the way it is, but) *Wabbankee Keezikow* (Tomorrow I show you)."

The next morning while still under the 'influence', true to his promise, the prisoner led the police party towards the thickest part of the bush. As he drew near the edge of it he stopped short, threw back his head and gave vent to a long wolf-like howl.

Sub-Inspector Gagnon looked at him sharply and murmured, "Ha, we're getting warm."

He gave orders to search the immediate vicinity, and in a short time the abandoned camp was located in a small clearing on an island in the middle of a large muskeg easily accessible as it was still partly frozen. The searchers found the Indian's traps hanging on the limb of a tree and his moose-hide tepee, not boiled and eaten as he had claimed, but very much in evidence, neatly folded and stowed away in the branches of the tree that held the traps.

The police party stared aghast. Gradually the truth came to them. Human skulls and bones scattered around the dead camp-fire and tripod, and greasy finger-marks on the trunks of the sur-

<sup>2</sup>Reg. No. 14, ex-S/Sgt George Field Herchmer, M.D., joined the Force on July 6, 1875, and upon the expiration of his term of service took his discharge on July 6, 1881, at Fort Saskatchewan 'D' Division. He was a brother of Col. L. W. Herchmer, commissioner of the N.W.M.P. 1886-1900.

rounding trees provided hideous evidence of the prisoner's cannibalistic orgies.

"There," he yelled. "I told you the bears had eaten them."

But there were no signs of claw marks, and the teeth that had bitten into the flesh on the scattered bones had been human teeth. Knife and axe had been used to dismember the bodies.

"Ye gods!" one of the troopers exclaimed, his features indicating that his stomach felt like being sick, "just try to visualize this camp during the crackling cold nights of last winter. Imagine that—that monster sitting here with the cadavers about him, stirring only to throw wood on the fire or to crawl into his tepee to sleep, or to—to use the axe or knife when he got hungry. Ugh!"

"Yes," said another with a thoughtful shudder, "What a scene for the brush of Gustave Doré. It would rival his macabre portrayals in Dante's *Inferno*."

Grim-faced and solemn the police continued to search. One man felt his stomach muscles tighten when he came across a baby's skull into which some needlework had been stuffed. Evidently the mother had been making some small article of dress for the baby when the lives of both were suddenly snuffed out.

They found other things—things so gruesome and nauseating that they are unfit to be recorded here.

Sub-Inspector Gagnon and his men took with them the skulls and some of the bones; the other remains were buried.

\* \* \*

BACK at the fort a preliminary examination was held. The prisoner identified his wife's skull by callously sticking his finger into the eye-socket of one of eight lying on Superintendent Jarvis's table.

"This," he remarked with a merry laugh, "is my wife."

Eventually he confessed that none of his family had died of starvation. He had killed and eaten them, or, as he

put it, "made beef of them." He also stated that one of his sons was alive and had assisted him until a few days before he (the prisoner) left his camp to go to Big Lake when the boy suffered the same fate as the others.

As an excuse for his crime he said that some years previously when he and a young boy were on a hunting trip in the far north his companion had died of starvation, and he, Kah-Kee-See-Koo-Chin, in order to save his own life, ate the boy and had thus acquired a not-to-be-denied taste for human flesh.

Later the prisoner was brought to trial before Stipendiary Magistrate Hugh Richardson and sentenced to death.

After the trial the condemned man, in accordance with his express wish, was received into the Catholic church by the Reverend Father Hippolyte Leduc at a special service held within the fort. During the days that followed he seemed supremely happy and frequently laughed and jested with his guards. Neither remorse for his crime nor fear of the gallows troubled him. He apparently treated the whole affair as a good joke.

'Frenchy', a huge and particularly well-nourished member of our troop, was a constant source of merriment to the prisoner. Each time the constable entered the guard-room the Indian's saucer-like eyes gloated over the corpulent form, his lips parted in a broad grin.

"Wab! Wab! You would make fine eating; there must be that much (holding up three fingers) fat on your ribs."

"Sapristi," Frenchy snorted in reply each time. "Cochon! You too will make good eats *pour les coyotes*. But they all poisoned weel be."

Kah-Kee-See-Koo-Chin took a great fancy to me, either because I could talk to him in Cree or, horrid thought, because I was then young and tender. I was one of the death watch, and the night before he was hanged he presented

me with his beaded and furred *Tap-Ise-Kab-Gan* and his smoking pipe. I still have them.

\* \* \*

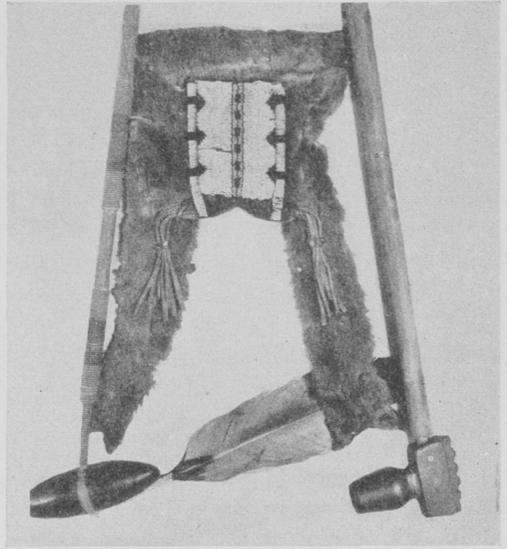
EARLY in the morning of Dec. 20, 1879, Kah-Kee-See-Koo-Chin was hanged. In the biting forty-two-degrees-below-zero weather his surviving relatives and a number of specially-invited chiefs sat in a circle within the fort furiously drumming and singing the death song to speed their departing brother on his way to the happy hunting grounds.

As he stood on the scaffold, the murderer expressed his thanks to the Mounted Police and the priests for their kindness to him and urged his own people to take warning from his fate. He was a big man, well over six feet and weighed more than two hundred pounds. Accordingly a comparatively short drop was required.

Afterwards Jim Reid an old 'forty-niner' sat on the edge of the barrack-room table swinging his legs and puffing clouds of smoke from his Irish dhudeen pipe.

"Byes, oh byes," he commented. "The purtiest hanging I iver saw, an' I've seen thirty wan iv thim."

Jim had pinioned the condemned man and felt a justifiable pride in his accomplishment. And once launched on the



Kah-Kee-See-Koo-Chin's *Tap-Ise-Kab-Gan*, pipe and stone war club.

subject he gave us some gruesome descriptions of the many lynchings by vigilantes he had witnessed during the 'days of old, the days of gold' in California.

"Well, Jim," said a sergeant, "you may have seen thirty-one or 131 in the old days, but never before did you see a man and his whole family, not to mention a brother-in-law and a mother-in-law, drop all together at the end of a single rope."

### *Prize-Winning Articles*

THE REGULAR \$25 prize open to N.C.O.'s and men contributing articles was divided among the following authors for their efforts in the April, 1942, *Quarterly*:

Cst. E. C. Nuttall—Shoplifting—\$5.

A/Cpl J. A. Peacock—Vagrancy—\$5.

A/Cpl K. V. Shaw—Just One of Those Things—\$5.

Sgt J. A. Churchman, M.M., F.R.M.S.—Identification of Wire and Wire-Cutting Tools—\$5.

Spl Cst. E. J. Donovan—Enter the Testimony of a Corpse—\$5.

# War-Time Rackets

by R/CST. A. R. HASKELL

---

*Undoubtedly the most despicable of all racketeers are those who 'cash in' on the patriotism of their countrymen and reap personal profit under the guise of helping the war effort.*

---

THE swindler and the cheat is always on the spot to take advantage of every situation in which public enthusiasm runs high; he is ready to capitalize on any popular wave of sentiment which happens to touch upon money matters. If there is a local or national real-estate boom, the ever-versatile racketeer is there to sell the public rotten mortgages and useless land-improvement schemes. And when kind-hearted and generous people get together in an earnest endeavour to raise money for a worthy cause, such as for furthering the war effort, he is usually to be found copying their activities, or masquerading as an honest war-time charity worker, in an attempt to line his own pockets.

Since the war began, the Toronto Better Business Bureau has received phone calls almost daily from irate housewives reporting one or another organization that hounded them to buy tickets for entertainments to raise money "for the soldiers." On occasions too numerous to mention, the bureau has received complaints from societies in various places in Ontario, which signed contracts with promoters who were to raise money for their local War-Relief Fund and later learnt that they had received only a very small part of the gross receipts.

As a protection for its citizens and to keep track of the millions of dollars collected for war charities the Canadian Government passed the War Charities Act immediately following the outbreak of war. This statute provides that whether a person is selling tickets for a bridge game with a view to realizing money to purchase wool that eventually

will become soldiers' socks, or whether he organizes a concert to raise money for a specific war charity that is registered, such person must first register himself. An important regulation of the Act provides that registration shall not be granted to any War Charity Fund (which means any fund having for its object or among its objects, any purpose, charitable or otherwise, arising out of or connected with the war) which proposes or attempts to make any commercial contract for collection by telephonic communication whether by soliciting for the sale of tickets, coupons, advertising contracts, or otherwise.

Section 15 which was added to the War Charities Act by an amendment dated June 3, 1941, prescribes that seventy-five per cent of the gross receipts must be turned over to the war charity concerned. Previous to this enactment, experience showed that, while many organizations in putting on special projects such as carnivals, bazaars and concerts managed them most carefully so that nearly all the money contributed in the way of admission fees and so on went to the designated charity, it was also true that in a great number of instances the preparations for such projects were so costly that from forty to seventy-five per cent of the proceeds had been absorbed in overhead expenses.

Money-grabbing promoters often approached reputable societies, especially women's organizations, offering to hold shows, card parties and tea parties, which they later conducted in such a way as to reap the highest personal profits.

According to one plan, the promoter would contract to look after the sale

of tickets and take complete charge of the entertainment for a proportion of the net receipts—usually not more than ten, fifteen or twenty-five per cent. He would then see to it that the expenses, including commissions paid to telephone canvassers and others, would amount to so much that there would be very few, if any, net receipts.

Another *modus operandi* was for the promoters to approach a well-known organization such as a branch of a national organization of women, usually in a small town, and ask them if they would like to receive one or two hundred dollars to help carry on their war work. This bait was usually swallowed hook, line and sinker with the result that immediately after the sum of \$100 was paid over, a 'boiler room' started operating. A boiler room consists of from five to twenty-five telephone salesmen working on a 'sucker list' containing the names, addresses and telephone numbers of all the prominent people and merchants in the town. Naturally these people resent being called several times to buy a ticket, especially after learning that the organization allegedly sponsoring the rally has already been paid off and is out of the picture.

These conditions existed until the Act was amended to provide that the promoter or promoters of a carnival, show, bazaar, exhibition or other entertainment for raising money for a war charity cannot spend more than twenty-five per cent of the gross proceeds to defray the expenses which are incurred. The ideal for every organization now raising funds for war charities is to endeavour, as far as possible, to see that one hundred cents of every dollar received from the public should be available for the war charity for which the appeal is being made.

\* \* \*

WITHIN three weeks of the declaration of war, the Toronto Better Business Bureau and the police cooperated in checking the activities of un-

scrupulous persons who used the telephone to sell tickets for a 'farewell ball' which was to be held in honour of the "boys going overseas." The arrangements were in the hands of promoters who for a small sum of money had purchased the endorsement of a certain *bona fide* organization. High-pressure tactics and glaring misrepresentations were made, while the names of some prominent men in Toronto were used without their consent or knowledge. The racket was exposed and the purchase price was refunded to everyone who had bought tickets.

Numerous schemes concocted by fly-by-night shysters have likewise been exposed. In one, the wives, sweethearts and mothers of soldiers were approached (in some cases directly and others indirectly) and requested to sign contracts for suitably-framed photographs or enlargements of their loved ones. Citizens have also been asked to pay for sending magazines to soldiers whose names and addresses are unknown.

A short time ago an impostor evolved a novel plan to collect funds from householders which were supposed to be used to send letters to soldiers overseas. These letters were printed and were supposed to be signed by the various householders who gave their support to the plan, which operated under the fancy name: 'Letter-writing Club'. The bureau heard about the scheme from a young man who had invested the sum of \$60 which represented the initial payment of a total of \$375 to be paid; upon payment of the full amount he was to receive a third interest in the 'club'. A number of young ladies were to be employed on a door-to-door canvass in an endeavour to collect five cents from every householder. Of each five cents collected, the canvassers were to receive a cent and a half, plus a dollar apiece a day. All money received over and above this outlay was to be handed over to the owners of the 'club'.

The police are still looking for the promoter of this get-rich-quick scheme, and the young man who made the down payment of \$60 has, of course, not remitted any further payments. Thus, by bringing the matter to the attention of the bureau, he not only saved himself from being fleeced of \$315, but enabled the proper authorities to expose this method of capitalizing on the war, and put a stop to the activities of the person responsible, thereby preventing other people from losing their money in like manner.

On numerous occasions the attention of the bureau has been drawn to chain letters which, under the guise of patriotism, are sent out in connection with the sale of War Savings Stamps and Certificates. The attitude of business concerns towards such letters is exemplified very well in the subjoined communication received from one of the bureau's members:

"I am enclosing a chain letter and believe it to be the most plausible of these insidious missives that has yet come to my notice. While I believe that most people are foolproof against the ordinary chain letter, it is quite probable that the help-the-war-effort angle in this letter might lead a good many foolish dollars into the pockets of unscrupulous promoters.

I would therefore ask you to urge the government to do all it can to stop the chain-letter racket in all its aspects. Naturally, people should be encouraged to buy as many War Savings Certificates as possible; but having bought the certificate, why should they give it away to an unknown stranger? Surely they do not think they have any chance of receiving, as the letter hints, the sum of \$1,024 for their dollar? That would mean there would have to be 1,023 losers for every winner."

Before and after the receipt of this and many similar letters from the public, the bureau referred the matter to the Chief Inspector of Postal Services, Ottawa. That official's reply reads:

"While it is appreciated that the persons who are distributing letters of this

kind are possibly motivated by patriotic impulse in doing so, this department does not deem it advisable to sanction the use of the mails for this class of matter, because of the opportunities for fraud which these chain letters offer, and the fact that invariably the chain is broken and complaints are subsequently received from interested persons who receive no return in connection with their investment."

Another racket calculated to extract money from the gullible public attracted the attention of the bureau. Inquiries and complaints, particularly from western Ontario, indicated that the wives and mothers of men enlisted in the armed forces were being requested to purchase lithographed forms, each of which provided several lines for the insertion of the name, rank, regimental number and other information concerning the individual in whose name it was issued. Described as 'A Certificate of Service in the Second European War', this form sold for \$4.98.

The purchasers discovered that the forms did not bear the signature of any government official or other authority, and there appeared to be no way of preventing persons not in the armed services from obtaining them. When made aware of these facts the Department of National Defence advised the bureau that the publishers had been requested to refrain from making any more sales of these certificates in their then present form.

\* \* \*

THE public should exercise extreme care before subscribing to books and magazines to be sent to the soldiers. Quite recently the bureau received several reports concerning two girls retailing magazines who stated that they "were working their way through a nursing course." Investigation disclosed that the girls were receiving the same rate of commission as other magazine canvassers and that their 'line', which

was entirely false, was intended solely to increase their sales and give them a better living.

The question naturally arises: "How can people rid themselves of the numerous parasites who, at the expense of the war effort, continue to exploit them in these ways?"

The answer is just as simple as it is effective, if acted upon: "By exposing them."

The methods employed by war-time racketeers cannot withstand the light of day. Invariably, when the proper steps are taken and the beam of exposure is focussed upon them—usually a war-time racket is cunningly enough conceived as to be just within the law—the racketeers promptly "fold up their tents like the Arabs, and silently steal away."

It is well to remember that *anything that is legitimate will stand investigation*. When asked to contribute to any war charity, whether it be a rally to obtain donations for merchandise or to sell raffle tickets, people should first inquire closely into the *bona fides* of the sponsoring organization. Before supporting any such movement about which they know nothing, they should first ascertain its record of accomplishment, and, of course, satisfy themselves that it is registered under the War Charities Act.

Unfortunately the Ancient and Dishonourable Order of War-time Swindlers still flourishes in Canada. That it enjoys a large membership throughout the dominion is due principally to the fact that thousands of business concerns and individuals find it far easier to hand out ten, fifteen or fifty cents when someone about whom they know nothing calls by telephone or presents himself in person, than they do to get in touch with their nearest Better Business Bureau and get the facts.

Public-minded citizens will insist upon getting all the facts *before* they give, for the war-time cheat and crook not only robs his countryman, but, more important still, his evil solicitations shake public confidence in all patriotic drives. By unified effort this excrescence can be eradicated, and thus only can the maximum of assistance be rendered to conscientious workers engaged in worthy war charities.

In addition to knowing that he is making Canada a better and happier place in which to live, the citizen who helps to stamp out these most objectionable rackets, will have the satisfaction of realizing that he or she has made an individual contribution to do that which is uppermost in the minds of all peoples of the United Nations—*Help Win The War*.

### *A Few Words That Weren't There*

SOME time ago a number of form letters were sent from headquarters to owners of revolvers and pistols that had not been re-registered in accordance with the provisions of the Criminal Code. The replies to this circular were many and varied, but the following one has a poignancy hard to duplicate:

"The gun of which you write I took with me when I went into the navy, and as far as I know it is still on the ship. If so the gun is now on the bottom of the sea along with the ship. Sorrie, it was a good one."

No word of complaint, of hardships, or expressions of regret for possible loss of comrades and the ship. Just "—it was a good one." W.H.

# Measuring Personality

by DOUGLAS J. WILSON, M.A., PH.D.

Associate Professor of Psychology at the University of  
Western Ontario, London.

---

*In the October, 1940, issue of the Quarterly, Professor Wilson discussed phrenology, handwriting, astrology and several other pseudo-scientific approaches to the evaluation of personality. In the present article some of the more scientific methods are considered.*

---

ONE AIM of all sciences is to be able to measure accurately the respective phenomena they study. This aim is not always attainable especially in the early stages of the science. For example, a well-authenticated body of scientific fact had been built up in the realm of descriptive astronomy long before exact measurement was possible, and even to this day some phases of astronomical measurement are marked by wide ranges of exactitude.

In keeping with this aim, psychology, as a science, has sought to quantify the studies that it makes of personality, but it will be readily seen that the psychologist is initially handicapped by the absence of several prerequisites for measurement. For example: in measuring the length of a board, it is necessary to be able to state without ambiguity what is the true zero or starting point. It's easy to measure a board, but where is your zero point when you try to measure a man's loyalty, his perseverance, or other personality factor?

Another requirement for measurement is that we have units that are agreed upon by all concerned and that will remain constant throughout the entire continuum of measurement. Thus when we say a table is thirty-six inches long we imply that we have thirty-six separate units all equal to one another.

\* \* \*

TURNING now to any personality trait, it is obvious that these two commonplace features of measurement are completely lacking. For instance, the

zero point of honesty can mean one of at least two things: either it is the behaviour of a man who will steal anytime, anywhere, or the behaviour of a man who, though he would not steal, certainly wouldn't take active steps to restore lost or stolen property to rightful owners.

The same difficulties pertain to any other dimensions of personality such as intelligence, aggressiveness, or generosity. Nor do we possess comparable measuring units. One month's mental growth represents a much greater growth in the early years of a person's life than it does in later years. What units then can we use? We cannot say that a child has five yards of intelligence or six ounces of perseverance.

In the light of these difficulties of measurement, it should not be hard for the layman to understand some of the hazards that have beset the psychologist in even getting started at the commendable task of measuring personality. A new type of standardization has been necessitated and is now part and parcel of the psychologist's methods. An artificial zero point has to be created from which we can measure the personality of any given person.

Take the following sentence: "Tom has lots of fun playing ball with his sister." Let us present this statement to a large number of children ranging in age from three to eight years and ask them to repeat it. Actual experimentation would show that approximately fifty per cent of the five-year-old children would be able to repeat the sentence without any error whatsoever. A

much smaller number of four-year-olds would survive this test and a much greater number of six-year-olds would pass. Thus we can say that the average five-year-old should be able to repeat this sentence without error.

This becomes a reference point by which we can say that a given child is below the average five-year-old in intelligence. If we combined a large number of such tasks, we could reduce them to a numerical score and say that, if a child received more than such and such a score, he is superior in ability to the average five-year-old; or that, falling lower, he is inferior. The zero point has been created by the actual performance of the five-year-olds themselves. It is precisely the same kind of a zero we have in a thermometer and by which we say a temperature is plus or minus.

The problem of working out known units of mental measurement is much more complicated, and the reader will have to accept on faith the statement that techniques have been worked out by which this can be done. Taking these two principles as a point of departure, it has been possible for psychologists to apply this statistical form of measurement to an ever-increasing number of mental traits.

\*            \*            \*

**T**HE greatest progress has been made in the realm of measuring knowledge and its application to novel situations. The results of these efforts are known as general-ability tests or, more bluntly, intelligence tests. By means of these—both by group and individual methods—it is now relatively easy to determine the intellectual status of any given person.

In my estimation, an applicant for any kind of position should be subjected to some form of intelligence test. School success and the attainment of certain levels in the educational world depend upon so many factors that, in general, they are not always a good guide to a person's potential ability.

In police work, for example, the grade attained in school is not really the important matter psychologically; what we want to discover is how much native ability a particular man has and what use he will make of it in a new situation. This can be learnt in an hour by a good objective examination. It is true that many other attributes will contribute to the applicant's success or failure; nevertheless, for most positions, the amount of intelligence a man possesses is the greatest single factor. Most occupations demand both an upper and a lower limit of intellectual rating, and this fact gives us two reasons why an intellectual rating is so desirable, namely, lest the man be too high in ability, or too low.

Other types of ability or capacity have been investigated with varying degrees of success. It is now possible, by the use of standardized tests, to select children with special aptitudes for music and hence to guide educators and parents in the musical training of children. Mechanical aptitude is another special ability that has been reduced to measurement for purposes of diagnosis and prediction. Still other tests have been devised to determine clerical aptitudes; for training in art work; for medical training and various other fields.

It should be remarked that none of these has yielded the same degree of precision as the intelligence tests referred to above; but with respect to the appraisal of achievement, that is, the present status of a person in a given skill or knowledge, it is noteworthy that excellent tests are now available in nearly all subjects of the curriculum from the lowest grades in public school to those of college level. For example, it is possible to get standardized achievement tests in arithmetic, science, English literature and practically every other topic.

Though these standardized achievement tests have many advantages, their

general adoption has not been effected in Canada at least.

Numbered among their advantages are the following considerations: the items of the various tests are of known difficulty; ambiguities in the form of questions have been eliminated; the methods of scoring reduce the personal factor of the scorer to zero. Such tests provide for a survey of a rather extensive field ranging all the way from very low degrees of knowledge up to extreme proficiency. The final score on any given test can be used for comparison. Thus, if a boy in California has a standard score in geography, it can be compared directly with the score made by a boy in Ontario on the very same test. As a by-product of the use of these tests it has been found possible to compare teachers' abilities since the scores of the children in various school systems can be made comparable.

\* \* \*

BESIDES these so-called 'cognitive' tests, there is evidence of progress in measuring other dimensions of personality. Take the factor of interest. It can be readily shown that interest is not the same as ability; in fact, it may actually work at cross purposes with ability. A young man might have the ability to become an undertaker, and yet have no interest in that field.

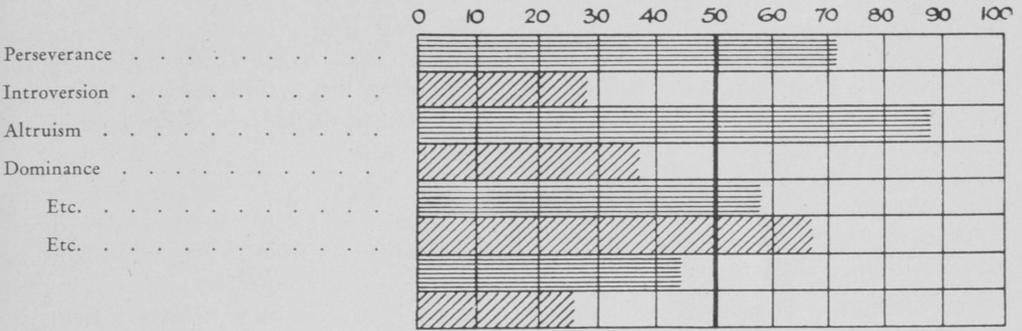
For purposes of vocational guidance, therefore, it is likely that second in importance only to a knowledge of a person's abilities is a detailed knowledge of his interests. These interests mature a little sooner than was formerly suspected, and it is now conceded that vocational guidance is a desirable possibility by the time a young person is halfway through the high-school course.

The best known attempt at measurement in this field is Strong's Vocational Interest Blank. By filling out a blank (which takes about twenty-five minutes) a person can have his interest appraised for upwards of thirty occupations; blanks are available for both

men and women. There are, of course, other vocational-interest inventories available. Where tests have not been feasible, standardized interview forms are arranged. These differ from tests in that they do not add up to a final score; even so, they are very valuable. They reduce subjectivity on the part of the interviewer to a minimum and provide for a maximum of relevant information in a short space of time. From these interviews and allied techniques, preferences, antipathies and other peculiarities of an individual may be quickly discovered.

Certain temperament tests have been suggested, such as those that measure perseverance, strength of decision, freedom from load and other dynamic features which so frequently distinguish one person from another. It must be confessed that in this new field success has been somewhat limited. Psychologists, taking their cue from the construction of intelligence tests, are still trying to discover diagnostic methods for the differentiating of people along these lines. The practical advantages of such tests are immediately apparent. For example, a salesman needs to be aggressive, dynamic and able to switch his attention quickly from one detail to another; on the other hand there are many occupations where the requirements are just the opposite—a more steady, persevering person.

Most temperament tests adopt a 'profile' method. The accompanying diagram presents a hypothetical profile. A subject 'X' has been tested in several standardized tests such as perseverance, introversion and so on. The point on each scale where fifty per cent of his group or class falls is indicated by the heavy black line at 50. The individual's score in each of the variables is next indicated and usually shaded in. Thus at a glance we can see that this person seems to have better than average perseverance, a low introversion score (which in some scales would denote marked introvertive ten-



Personality Profile

dencies) and so on. Such pictorial methods assist the interviewer much better than numerical scores.

Of the temperament tests in use one of the most publicized is the Humm-Wadsworth Temperament Test.

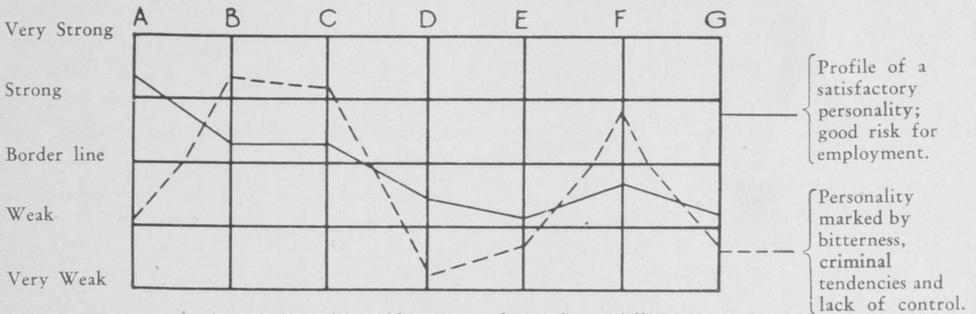
The accompanying figure shows a 'profile' of a subject's temperamental make-up measured by the Humm-Wadsworth Test (California). Instead of using the actual letters standing for temperamental features measured by the Humm-Wadsworth Test, the diagram merely shows A B C D E F G. The reason is that usually it is not advisable to make public the inner make-up of a test, as such information may easily distort later test results. To this degree the pictured profiles are imaginary, but typical of actual results.

\* \* \*

IF WE take note of the general fields covered so far in this outline, it will be readily seen that some of the most important features in a person's make-

up have not yet been touched. The plain fact of the matter is that those fields in which we require measurement the most, have been the most resistant to the usual methods. After all, in nearly all situations in life, it is not enough that a man have ability, that his work be along the line of his interests or that he be aggressive or restrained. The employer will take these things for granted; but what he will insist upon are such qualities as are described by the terms 'loyalty', 'integrity', 'cooperation'.

This brings us to the realm of moral character—a field that presents several additional complications to the psychometrician. In the first place, a test is so liable to measure what a man *knows* about a given quality rather than what he will do in a given situation. All intelligent people know it is wrong to steal, yet many intelligent people do steal. Hence, if we ask the inmate of a penitentiary, "What would you do if you found a five-dollar bill and knew



A psychological 'profile' or 'psychograph' modelled on the Humm-Wadsworth Test. (see text for explanation)

Profile of a satisfactory personality; good risk for employment.

Personality marked by bitterness, criminal tendencies and lack of control.

the owner, but were certain you wouldn't be caught if you kept it?", he would undoubtedly give an answer which, on the basis of logic, would be most satisfactory to the questioner; namely, that he would return the bill. Yet it is doubtful whether in an actual situation similar to this a prison inmate would behave in such a manner.

Accordingly, ethical tests have to proceed indirectly. Here is an example: a class of children is given an examination consisting of one hundred questions. Fifty of the questions are so simple that they are well below the difficulty range for that class. The other fifty are virtually impossible to solve though they may actually have correct answers, such as the question: "What is the population of the state of New York?"

We can assume that on this examination the average child will receive nearly fifty marks, but no more than fifty. Next, the children are asked to mark their own papers, all correct answers being provided. If a child finishes up with a score of seventy-five, we can be reasonably certain that he copied the answers off the key for at least twenty-five questions.

Other methods of testing pupils' honesty have involved the use of a wax coating on the reverse side of the pages. The children are warned not to erase their scores and are again allowed to mark their own papers. If a child has actually erased an incorrect answer, this will show up on the wax surface beneath, unknown to the child. Several similar tests have been employed to measure the ethical status of children in terms of conduct.

\* \* \*

ANOTHER difficulty in the way of measuring character traits is that they are less rigid than the intellectual powers. A man may be honest in one situation and dishonest in another. He may be highly moral in one situation

and yet quite indiscreet in another. Hence, even if we could overcome the difficulties of measurement, we would still find it hard to predict a subject's future actions.

It is likely, therefore, that exact measurement in these all-important directions will continue to lag behind similar efforts of studying other phases of human nature. In spite of this, policemen, particularly, should be glad to learn that practical application has already been made of the results that have come from the use of certain behaviour rating methods.

In one of the large city school systems of the United States, during the preliminary days of experimentation with such a behaviour scheme, it was found that the boys who received an unusually high (in this case 'high' meant undesirable) score became confirmed criminals, some actually being executed for murder. Because of these experiences, the psychological authorities of that school system now apply the test to the entire population of the school children, and all boys scoring above a certain dead-line are removed from the regular class room and placed in special classes for pre-delinquents. The scheme has been in operation now for so long that literally hundreds of boys showing delinquent potentialities have been identified and retrained, and established as useful citizens.

\* \* \*

IN conclusion, we may summarize by indicating that, though measurement cannot be as exact in psychology as in other sciences, it has at least progressed to the place where it can offer better prediction than that offered by sheer guess-work or random interviews.

Scientific planning will likely be a prominent feature of future society; one of the promising adjuncts to such efforts will undoubtedly be the objective measurement of personality.

## Commissioner's Gold Medal Essay Competition

FOR THE fourth time in as many years, the Commissioner's Gold Medal Essay Competition is on the way. Once again all members, civil servants and employed civilians of the R.C.M.P. are invited to submit contributions. The title—'Suggestions I Believe Would Improve the Efficiency of the Force'—remains unchanged, so put your ideas on paper and send them in.

Last year's essays brought forth a number of practical, worth-while suggestions that have been adopted and are now in effect; others are in abeyance pending a more opportune time to institute them. Some of the improvements arising from last year's essays concerned messing and other conditions in barracks, procedure for obtaining dental treatment, the revision of fire-arms registration forms, amendments to Rules and Regulations, wearing of uniforms, and a score of other matters touching different branches. Every suggestion sent in is given the most careful consideration.

The Commissioner expresses the wish that there be a whole-hearted support of this year's contest; the fact that so many competitors' ideas have been put into operation with beneficial results should encourage everyone in the Force to respond.

No matter how efficient an organization is, there is always room for improvement. But rarely are members of large institutions and groups, particularly semi-military bodies like the R.C.M.P., afforded the opportunity to speak their minds and make suggestions. So, if there are any critics within the ranks who have found weaknesses, let them suggest the remedy. There will be little excuse for anyone connected with

the Force to complain or 'beef', if they don't avail themselves of this opportunity to put their ideas across where they'll really count.

The war has brought on wider scope for better methods and greater necessity for their adoption: time, energy and materials must be conserved. Do your part by drawing attention to matters which you feel could be improved upon. Submit an essay!

Literary merit is of secondary importance. It's the value of the suggestions that counts. So state your case and outline the possible solution of your difficulties—the solution which, to your way of thinking, will benefit the Force as a whole.

The prizes are: \$50 and an engraved gold medal for the winner, \$35 for second place, and \$15 for third.

The contest rules, given in previous issues of the *Quarterly*, are the same:

(A) Contributors must write their name, regimental number (if in the Force) and address on a separate sheet of paper; seal it in an envelope and attach to the essay. The envelopes will be numbered by the editor as soon as they are received; these are opened by the Commissioner *after* the judges have read the essays and selected the winners. Envelopes are then resealed and put away with the essays in confidential files. Anonymity is thus strictly preserved and absolute fairness is assured each contestant.

(B) Essays to be typed, double space, on one side of paper only, with generous margins, quadruplicate. No minimum or maximum length is set.

(C) All MSS to be mailed direct to the Editor, R.C.M.P. *Quarterly*, Ottawa, by Dec. 1, 1942.

THE mail-coach it was that distributed over the face of the land, like the opening of apocalyptic vials, the heart-shaking news of Trafalgar, of Salamanca, of Vittoria, of Waterloo. These were the harvests that, in the grandeur of their reaping, redeemed the tears and blood in which they had been sown."

—From *Thomas De Quincey's*, "THE ENGLISH MAIL-COACH."

# Document Examination

by SGT S. H. LETT, M.M.L.S.

---

*There are so many conceivable exceptions, variations and technical details, that it would obviously be impossible to discuss all phases of document examination. However, this article should serve to impress investigators with the value and practical application to crime detection of technical evidence concerning questioned documents.*

---

IN order to take full advantage of the information which can be obtained from expert examination of questioned documents the investigator should have a working knowledge of:

- (a) The scope and limitations of the subject.
- (b) How to care for and handle questioned document exhibits.
- (c) How to obtain suitable, admissible standards of comparison in adequate quantity.
- (d) How to eliminate obviously false leads.

Hans Gross in his classic *Criminal Investigation* states that an experienced investigator by virtue of his training to observe details and pick out differences is better qualified to make a preliminary examination of questioned documents than any other class of lay witness. Carrying this idea further, Capt. A. J. Quirke suggests in his *Forged, Anonymous and Suspect Documents* that every police district or division should have the services of a policeman who has received sufficient training to make a preliminary examination of documents with a view to advising the local authorities on the advisability of submitting exhibits for expert examination, and also as to the suitability of any standards of comparison which may be obtained. The latter consideration will in many instances save much time and money.

The average layman thinks that the scope of document examination involves only the identification of handwriting, hand printing and typewriting. But in actual practice a much wider field is covered in which considerable assistance

is derived from applied chemistry and physics.

One of the earliest recorded attempts to make a physical examination of a document to determine its authenticity dates back to 1810 when a certain German historical document was regarded with suspicion. A strong acid solution, which was poured over the exhibit, revealed the presence of Prussian blue, a product that had not been discovered when the document was alleged to have been written. This treatment proved the exhibit to be a forgery, but the acid unfortunately completely destroyed the paper.

## Age of Documents

THE age of a document is rarely questioned in criminal cases, although it frequently is in civil actions involving contested wills, agreements and so on. There are three important factors to consider when the question of a document's age arises. Thus:

- (a) The medium upon which the document is executed.
- (b) The writing instrument; whether pen, pencil or typewriter, etc.
- (c) The medium with which the writing is executed—ink, typewriter ribbon, etc.

The approximate age of paper may be determined from certain characteristics acquired in the process of manufacture, although watermarks have been known to be erroneously dated. Sometimes a watermark becomes damaged, and as a result a glance through the factory records may provide a very definite dating for that particular lot of paper. Again, there may be a well-defined flaw in the wire marks, the tint-

ing, the finish or some other feature which will assist in dating the paper. The date when certain typefaces were first introduced by the manufacturer will also assist in fixing the date of a document.

The age of pencil marks or typewriting can seldom be established. But, to give an exceptional instance, a flaw in a typewriter ribbon may be the means of ascertaining the date of a questioned document if other work executed on a known date and showing the same flaw is available for comparison. Gradually-developed scars on the typeface or mal-alignment of the type-bars may also aid in determining the age of a document.

If samples of the signatory's writing over a period of time are available, it may be possible to give the approximate date of a signature as an individual's writing habits undergo a gradual change due to sickness, age and other influences. The offender may be trapped if he uses a recent signature as a model to execute a forgery purporting to have been written many years previously.

Examination of many printed forms will disclose the presence of printer's marks some examples of which are shown in Fig. 1. Such marks often indicate the date of printing, the number of the particular lot and other significant data. This information is important when a recently-printed form has been used in a forgery which purports to be a document executed several years earlier.

FORM 53—20M-6-37

B63 750-5-35—51844 A22

P & N.H. 60 10M-7-39 Req 392

Form E48—2M Books—50 dup.—5-39—M.P. Ltd. 4989

Fig. 1

An illustration of the almost child-like mistakes forgers sometimes make is shown in Fig. 2, an exhibit obtained through the courtesy of Herbert J. Walter, document examiner at Chicago.

*Wisconsin's Ideal Vacation Land*

Send for Our Booklet

*Wisconsin's Ideal Vacation Land.*

Send for Our Booklet.

Fig. 2

Note the erroneous use of two types of lower-case 'a' in one letter-head, whereas only one type of letter was used in the other specimen.

Additional information regarding this subject is given further on in this article under the captions, Ink, Sequence of Strokes, and Writing Over Fold in Paper.

#### Alterations, Substitutions and Additions

WHILE certain technical questions regarding this phase of document examination may present a definite problem, it is in many cases possible to demonstrate that the writing on a document has been changed since its original execution. For example, it may be shown that part of the writing has been done with ink of a different chemical composition, or of a different shade (perhaps indicating a difference in age) to the ink of the original. Other parts may be unnaturally cramped; or there may be evidence of over-writing which is dealt with under the next caption.

It is usually impossible to determine the sequence of strokes in pencil writing; but here, too, evidence may be found if the striations are sufficiently clear.

In typewritten material, evidence of alteration may be obtained through the detection of differences in type caused by the use of another machine. In extreme cases it has been shown that a different ribbon was used in the typing of the questioned part of a document. It is practically impossible to replace a sheet of paper in a machine and at the

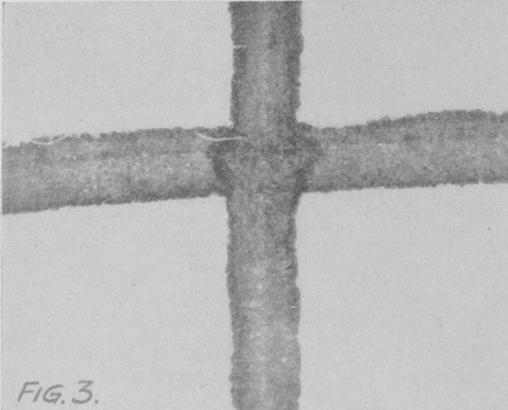


FIG. 3.

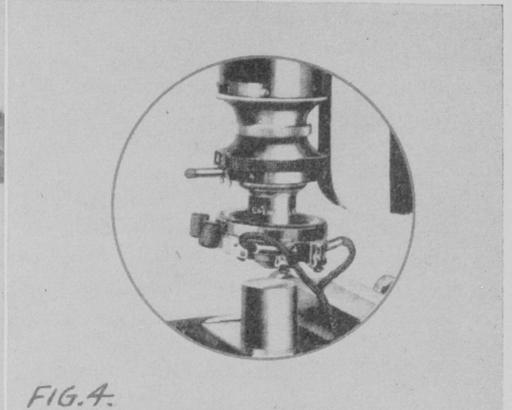


FIG. 4.

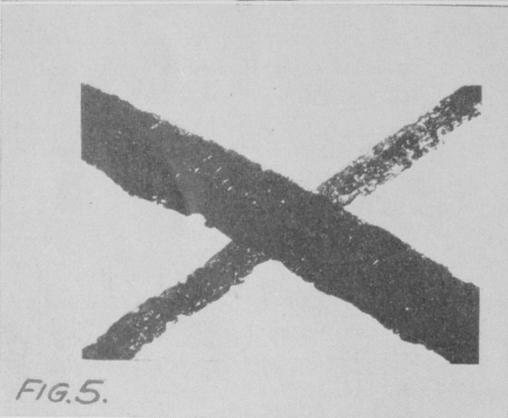


FIG. 5.

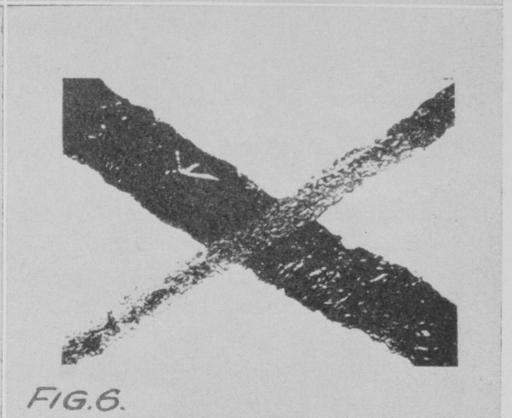


FIG. 6.

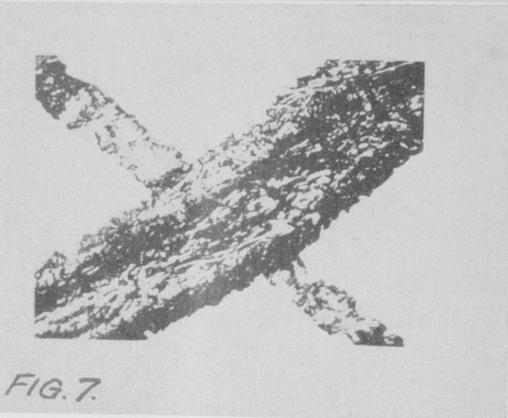


FIG. 7.

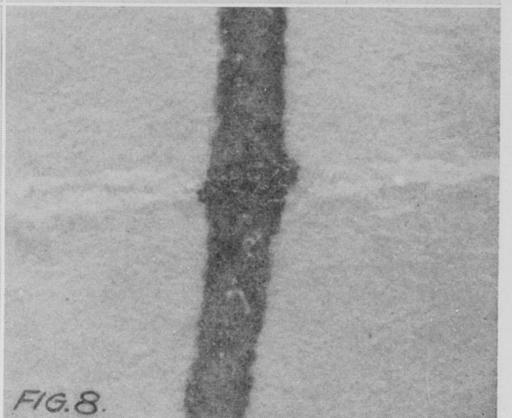


FIG. 8.

same time retain mathematically accurate alignment. Any additions to the original typing may appear to be accurately re-aligned to the naked eye, but under suitable glass test plates malalignment becomes immediately apparent.

#### Sequence of Strokes

A FRAUDULENT document may be written over a genuine signature—possibly obtained through a false

pretense—, by chemically erasing matter from a sheet of paper which bears a genuine signature, and substituting other statements, or by changing or modifying a completed document by adding to its contents.

When a stroke made in ordinary iron nut-gall ink crosses another stroke which had been made previously and become dry, the ink of the second stroke

generally runs out into the ink of the first one. Although not always visible to the unaided eye, this tendency usually can be seen easily under magnification as shown in Fig. 3. Ink of the nigrosine class leaves distinctly characteristic edges in a stroke, and no trouble will be experienced in determining which of two intersecting strokes was made first if viewed under slight magnification.

If ink runs such as those illustrated in Fig. 3 are not present, it is necessary to resort to a Silverman illuminator (Fig. 4) to determine which of the two lines was made first. This instrument is placed around the microscope objective and lowered close to the object which is then resolved until the light strikes the line which at right angles appears uppermost. This kind of illumination is indispensable when ink runs are absent as transmitted light and vertical illumination are liable to give false appearances.

To illustrate: Fig. 5 shows crossed strokes of India ink photographed by transmitted light under which the heavier stroke always appears *uppermost* while Fig. 6, which is a reproduction of the same cross taken by the Silverman illuminator, shows beyond a doubt that actually the lighter stroke passed over, not under, the other. These two figures are of interest as they show the entirely different results obtained from the use of correct and incorrect illumination.

Fig. 7, a cross made with Waterman's blue ink photographed with a Silverman illuminator, clearly shows that the heavier line crosses the lighter one. Figs. 5, 6 and 7 are reproduced by courtesy of the Spencer Lens Co., Buffalo, N.Y. The magnification of all figures shown in the microphotographs under this heading is about x 80.

Paper on which marks have been made with a hard lead pencil, generally will acquire striations which leave no room for doubt as to which stroke was made last.

### Writing Over Fold in Paper

**D**URING the course of an investigation it may be worth while to determine whether written material was placed on a page before or after it was folded. When paper is folded the continuity of its surface is broken and fibres are so displaced that the folded line of the paper becomes porous; thus, as illustrated in Fig. 8, any ink line made subsequently across the fold will run into it.

If the paper be of good quality, the fold may make a slight ridge over which a pen will skip. On the edge first encountered by the nib ink will be smudged, and very small splatterings of it may be found on the surrounding area.

On the other hand, should a piece of paper be folded after ink-written material has been placed on it, the continuity of the ink line will usually be broken as shown in Fig. 9.

### Indented Writing

**T**HE weight applied by a writing instrument often causes an indentation of the original writing, or parts of it, to be impressed on underlying pages or on a magazine or some such article which had been used as a rest. The discovery of this indented impression may constitute an important clue linking the exhibit with a suspect.

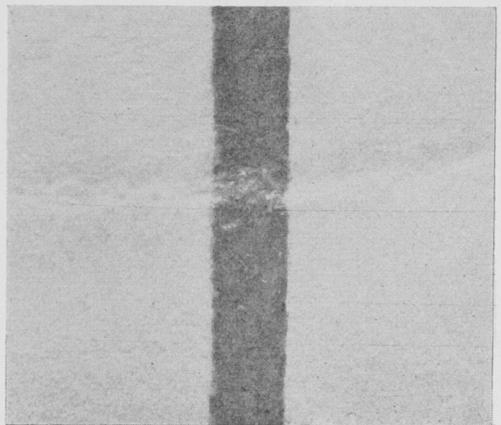


Fig. 9



Fig. 10

If the pad is held up to a light on a level with the eyes an outline of the original writing may be observed; but better results can be obtained if a parallel ray light is used for the preliminary examination. Oblique lighting, chemical treatment, and other techniques are employed to produce photographic copies of these indentations.

### Paper and Watermarks

SOME of the points upon which the origin, similarity or difference of paper is based are:

- (a) Colour.
- (b) Size.
- (c) Thickness (Measurement by use of a paper micrometer alone divides paper into many classes).
- (d) Finish of surface.
- (e) Watermark (which identifies the product as that of a certain manufacturer, and may establish the period during which it could have been made. All U.S.A. and Canadian watermarks are listed in Lockwood's directory of the paper and allied trades).
- (f) Style of manufacture (Laid, either plain or linen finish, wove style, etc.).

- (g) Cutting. (Defects in cutting blades used in making padded paper may prove helpful in establishing the source of a sheet of paper. This point is well illustrated in Fig. 10 which was obtained through the courtesy of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, Washington, D.C.).
- (h) Ruling.
- (i) Padded paper or loose sheets.
- (j) Bookbinder's wire staple or stitch marks.
- (k) Rounded or angular corners.
- (l) Composition (Character of fibres used in manufacture, filling, sizing and surfacing of paper).

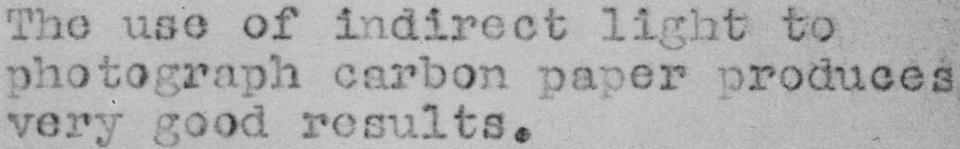
Ultra-violet light will often reveal the difference between two papers. Such examination of a number of pieces of paper, which to the naked eye appear similar, may disclose a varying number of shades thus indicating that they are not all of common origin. Even when the chemical content of several runs from the same factory is identical, there may still be a difference in the paper due to a change in the chemical content of the water supply from time to time.

Receipts, purporting to cover transactions over a period of years, have upon being examined proved to be parts of one and the same sheet of paper—a truly incredible coincidence. And perforated edges of postage stamps, cheques and receipts have been shown to have been torn from other stamps, cheques and books found in the possession of suspects.

Should it be necessary during the course of an investigation to ascertain immediately the source of a cheque from which the name of the branch bank has been carefully obliterated, the desired information can be procured from the nearest bank. For record purposes, all cheques, except counter cheques, bear two sets of numerals within a geome-



Fig. 11



The use of indirect light to photograph carbon paper produces very good results.

Fig. 12

trical design (see Fig. 11) representing the name of the bank and the branch for which the cheques were issued.

### Carbon Paper

THERE are several investigations on record in which carbon paper figured importantly. Frequently it is possible to reconstruct some or all of the letters printed on a sheet of carbon paper. To photograph such a sheet reflected light must be used; see Fig. 12. Enlarged photographs of the specimen can be made on matt paper and parts of letters traced out with coloured crayons.

### Burnt Paper

VARIOUS methods have been devised to bring out the writing on burnt or charred documents:

- (a) Photography: sometimes the use of properly-adjusted lights will eliminate shadows, and at times indirect lighting will produce satisfactory results.
- (b) Infra-red photography, and occasionally ultra-violet light examination.
- (c) Reproduction by placing charred or burnt paper between two photographic plates and binding them tightly together. Kept unexposed from ten to fourteen days, these plates are affected by the chemical composition of the ink, and upon being developed they may show the original contents of the document.

There are also several chemical methods for treating burnt documents.

Fig. 13 shows the burnt contents of a cash box; Fig. 14 shows one of the exhibits before treatment, and Fig. 15 shows the same exhibit after treatment according to the method described in para. (c).

### Ink

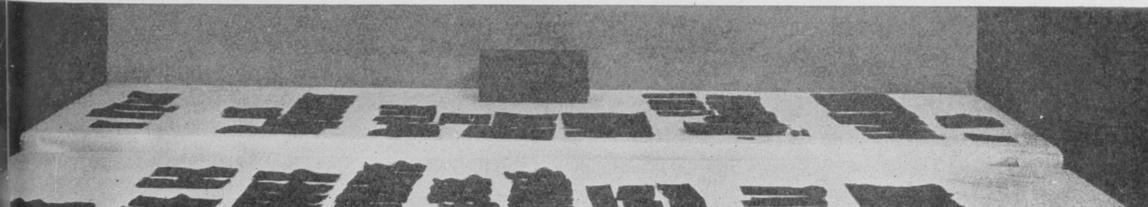
THE investigator may come across several types of ink, apart from the various coloured aniline and show-card types.

Iron nut-gall (so-called blue-black writing fluids). These inks are bright blue when first applied, but gradually change to blue black as the iron oxidizes and the temporary aniline dye fades. The period in which this change is effected varies according to atmospheric conditions and the amount of light to which the writing is exposed. For example, ink writing left exposed in a battery storage room will assume an appearance of age very quickly due to the fumes of acid from the batteries.

Nigrosine ink (made from a by-product of coal-tar) does not appreciably change colour after use, and it has the curious property of being thicker—and consequently darker—at the outer edges of each stroke.

Carbon ink (found in Chinese and India inks) is used chiefly for drawing and lettering. It is jet black and does not

Fig. 13



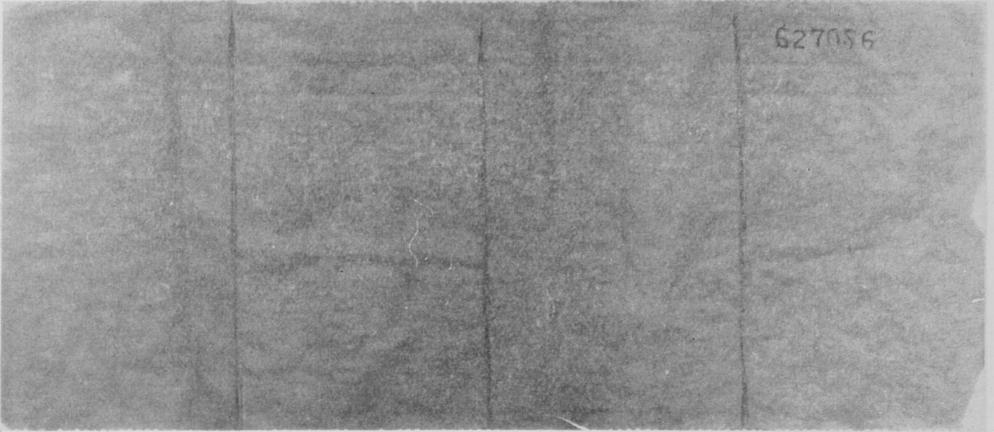


Fig. 14

change colour after use but may fade slightly after long exposure to light.

Logwood ink: original colour practically black, but may have a slightly varying shade which gradually changes to black.

By careful testing with reagents it can be conclusively shown that various types of ink are different. On the other hand the question of identical chemical composition may be extremely difficult to prove.

The difference between ink lines on paper may be discerned by examination of:

- (a) Colour, depth and range as ascertained by examination with colour charts, with Lovibund tintometer glasses, or with colour comparison

microscope as developed by A. Osborn, document examiner, New York.

- (b) Colour variation due to chemical change since use (one ink completely oxidized, another in the process of oxidation, etc.).
- (c) Penetration into paper.
- (d) Stroke edges.
- (e) Gloss or sheen on ink surface—caused by various substances used in the manufacture of the ink.

### Invisible Inks

FOR obvious reasons it is impossible to disclose details of the various methods and substances used in the manufacture or detection of invisible inks. The R.C.M.P. Scientific Laboratory however possesses the latest information

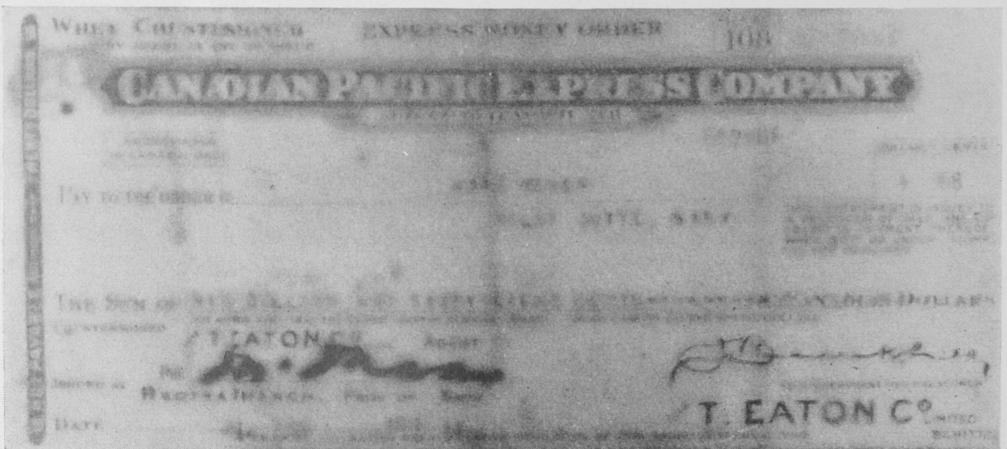


Fig. 15

on this subject, and is prepared to carry out examinations of this kind. In submitting exhibits for examination it should *always* be stated whether the secret message is to be developed regardless of damage to the document, or whether only such examination be made as will leave no trace on the document.

During the course of investigations it may frequently be desired to mark a piece of paper, a postage stamp or other document for subsequent identification in such a manner as to leave the marking invisible. One simple method is to write carefully the marks of identification with a two per cent solution of sulphate of iron (invisible on paper); these marks can later be developed into a bright blue colour by carefully swabbing with a two per cent solution of ferricyanide of potash (poisonous). The solution of sulphate of iron is visible when examined by ultra-violet light. 'Murine' will make an efficient ink which is also readily detected by the use of ultra-violet light.

### Blotting-pad Impressions

IN cases where the origin of ink-written material is the subject of search, careful examination of all pieces of blotting paper may result in uncovering a valuable connecting link. On one occasion investigators visited a woman suspected of writing obscene letters, intending to get standards of her handwriting. When they entered her house she was writing a letter on the last page of a writing pad. The pad was seized and forwarded to the laboratory so that the writing could be compared with that of the anonymous letters. Identification of the writing was established, and, in addition, despite the fact that the blotting paper in the pad had been well used, many impressions of words and parts of words contained in the obscene letters were found on the sheet of blotting paper.

*(To be continued)*

## A Reader

REGINALD ARCHIE HECTOR POPHAM was undoubtedly the perfect constable. To begin with, his personal appearance was impeccable; he was clean, neat, tidy, and his boots, buttons and other equipment shone so brightly they dazzled the eye.

And during his training period at Regina, Popham had proved that he was no ordinary recruit. Even then it was evident that he had a bright future; he was invariably at the top of his class, and no examination was too difficult for his master mind. He was the envy of his fellow constables. He didn't smoke or drink strong beverages and he rarely sought the company of the fair sex. Strictly business, that was Constable Popham!

As time progressed, so in efficiency did Popham. No investigation was beyond his comprehending brain; no job too big for him to tackle. His reports were the delight of his superiors—neatly typed and to the point, no details lacking. In his dealings with the public he was the very quintessence of politeness and courtesy; and consequently the pride and joy of his patrol sergeant.

One day the O.C. called Popham into his office.

"I have noticed, Popham," he said, "that you, of all my staff, seem to put your whole life and soul into your work. No detail, no matter how small, escapes your attention. You never seem to mind how many hours you are on duty."

Popham glowed, inside and out. Here was what he had worked so hard for.

"Yes, sir," he answered smartly, standing stiffly at attention.

The O.C. cleared his throat. "And so, Popham," he went on, impressively as before, "I am forced to recognize your outstanding ability, your devotion to duty, your loyalty to the Force and your efforts to rise above the common herd. It is men like you we need; henceforth you shall be—a crime report reader!" —A.H.

# Infra-Red Photography

by CST. J. C. MOULTON

---

*Amateur photographers find infra-red photography an interesting hobby, the criminal investigator finds it an important adjunct to his crime-fighting equipment.*

---

ALTHOUGH many people believe infra-red photography to be new, it was practised nearly forty years ago, and in 1910 Prof. R. D. Wood of Johns Hopkins University displayed some excellent examples at the Royal Photographic Society in London, Eng. Within recent years, however, infra-red photography has become available to all photographers through the medium of the new inexpensive infra-red plates and films—much superior in quality to the earlier ones.

Infra-red photography has many uses. Because infra-red rays can penetrate the epidermis, infra-red photography is extremely valuable in various branches of medicine. It is also of great value in such varied fields as astronomy, spectroscopy and criminal investigation.

It is used to test fabrics; to secure copies of old and faded manuscripts; to detect forgeries, erasures and alterations in documents and old paintings; aerially, it is used to obtain clearly-detailed pictures of distant views.

By means of infra-red photography, pictures can be taken in the dark. Powerful photo-flood lights are used behind infra-red filters which shut out all visible light. Infra-red rays are invisible and even though enough of them are present to produce an image on a photographic plate, the place to be photographed will remain in darkness.

But what is infra-red photography?

Reliable authorities on the subject tell us that light consists of a series of colours, and that a ray of white light when passed through a prism, can be broken up into a series of colours known as the spectrum. This colour band comprises the colours of the rainbow: red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, and

violet. Each colour has a specific wavelength, red having the longest and violet the shortest. Each colour's wavelength is measured in terms of millimicrons.

The following table shows how a millimicron compares with linear measure: a metre is equal to 39.37 inches; a millimetre is the thousandth part of a metre; a micron is the thousandth part of a millimetre, or the millionth part of a metre; a millimicron is the thousandth part of a micron, or the millionth part of a millimetre, or the thousand-millionth part of a metre.

The millimicron is designated by the symbols *mμ*. The Angstrom unit, the smallest physical measurement and the commonest unit of wave-length employed, is designated by the abbreviation *A* or *A.U.* It is one ten millionth part of a millimetre.

The radiation spectrum is very broad and ranges from the extremely short cosmic and gamma rays through the visible spectrum (violet, indigo, blue green, yellow, orange, red), infra-red rays, and Hertzian waves to the long waves of radio, and to others even longer. The wave-lengths of the visible spectrum range from about 3,900 A.U. to 7,600 A.U. Ultra-violet rays are shorter than the violet; they are so called because they are beyond the violet rays in the spectrum, *ultra* being Latin for 'beyond'; infra-red rays are longer than the visible red rays and are so named from the Latin word '*infra*': 'below'.

\* \* \*

INFRA-RED rays are sometimes called heat rays and can in fact be compared to them, for photographs have been taken on infra-red sensitive plates with

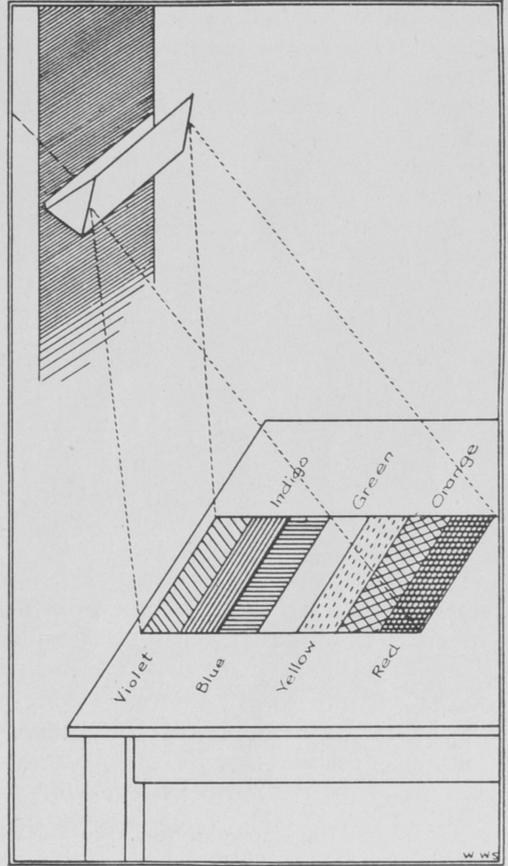
no other agency than the heat rays from an electric iron. Indeed, the improved modern plates and films are so sensitive, that any unexposed ones should be kept in a refrigerator to prevent spoiling.

Long ago it was found that photographic plates and films could be made sensitive to blue, green and yellow by adding certain dye-stuffs such as Erythrosine, Eosine and others to the emulsion with which they are coated. Such plates and films are known as 'orthochromatic'.

Later, it was discovered that other dyes, when added to the emulsion, rendered it sensitive to colours—red, yellow and blue. Such films are called 'panchromatic'. Several dyes are now used to sensitize emulsions still further into the infra-red.

Good photographs of views rendered indistinct by atmospheric haze or distance can be made on extreme red-sensitive film, but a filter that holds back all visible rays except the deep red and infra-red must be used.

There are many indications that light rays of the longer wave-lengths can penetrate fog and mist to a greater extent than those of shorter length. This is why orange or yellow is used in 'fog' lights on automobiles and why blue lights are used in blackout lamps.\* It also accounts for the red or orange colour of the sun when it is low on the horizon and its light has to penetrate the mist, haze and dust of the lower strata of atmosphere. Another example is the light of street lamps: it seems



INFRA-RED IN DIAGRAM

The above drawing from Herschel's famous sketch, shows clearly the various ranges of the spectrum.

yellow on a foggy night because the yellow rays can penetrate the fog while the green, blue and violet are scattered and invisible.

Such phenomena reveal how it is possible to take distinct photographs of distant objects by using only red rays, cutting out all rays of shorter wave-lengths by means of suitable filters. When landscape photographers wish to show haze and mist in their pictures with a view to suggesting aerial perspective and the separation of planes, they do not use deep yellow filters as these tend to penetrate the haze and mist, thereby destroying the effects of depth and aerial perspective.

On the other hand a clear picture may be desired, in spite of haze and mist.

\*EDITOR'S NOTE: Some research experts disagree on the value of blue light for blackout purposes.

In a circular issued last December to lighting equipment manufacturers, the General Electric Company's Cleveland engineering department contended that under low levels of illumination such as are required for blackout, blue light does not serve well for seeing; that blue light had proved to be the colour most readily detected when viewed from the air; several times the intensity of red light could be used without any greater danger of detection from the air than if blue were used; because the eye focuses more sharply under red than under blue and because people adapt themselves very slowly to light at low illumination levels, red or white light of low intensity would be preferable to blue.

This can be secured by using panchromatic-red sensitive materials and a yellow or red filter that retards all blue, violet and ultra-violet rays. Greater success can be achieved by using plates or films that are sensitive to red and infra-red as these will penetrate haze even more readily than those of orange and yellow.

\* \* \*

AN example of what can be done with infra-red films in long-distance photography was demonstrated by Major Albert W. Stevens of the U.S. Army Air Corps who successfully photographed Mount Shasta, Calif., from a distance of 331 miles. The picture was taken from an airplane at an altitude of 23,000 feet, and the mountain peak was shown appearing just over the horizon. In another picture taken at 310 miles distance, a line of haze over the pampa shows a curve owing to the curvature of the earth. Thus photography furnishes an excellent means of observing and studying the earth's curvature.

Grass and foliage in landscape photos made by infra-red rays show up as being white. This is because chlorophyll, the substance that makes leaves green, reflects infra-red rays strongly.

Another characteristic of infra-red photographs is that the shadows in them

are very deep, disclosing little detail; the sky in such pictures often appears black because there is practically no red light in the sky. These tendencies cause a photograph, taken in bright sunlight on an infra-red emulsion with red filter over the camera lens, to look as if it had been taken in moonlight. In Hollywood most moonlight scenes are produced in this manner.

Many rays that are invisible to the eye affect infra-red emulsion, but as there is no method of measuring intensity with an exposure meter, as in ordinary photography, there is consequently no way of estimating the correct exposure time; the photographer learns only by experience. Another point regarding infra-red emulsion is that its activity is reduced by age: its speed is only half as great after five months.

When using infra-red film for indoor photography the 'A' filter should be used on the lens, and for close views the picture should be taken at a scale of reduction of about one half the regular scale.

Infra-red photography is interesting and instructive. Expensive equipment is not necessary, and the results are well worth the time and trouble expended. The student of criminology will find infra-red photography an important aid in his work.

### *Open Season on Snakes*

IN REPLY to a questionnaire dealing with the issuance of permits for weapons brought into Canada by American tourists, one Boston hunting enthusiast who has been coming to Nova Scotia for the past twenty-five years had a suggestion to make.

He returned the questionnaire in blank, regretfully complaining that steamship service between Boston and Nova Scotia had been cancelled for the duration. He stated that the open season on woodcock and grouse was rather short and that he didn't think he'd do any shooting in Canada this summer unless "you could put me on His Majesty's service and declare an open season the year round on Germans, with a liberal bounty per scalp."

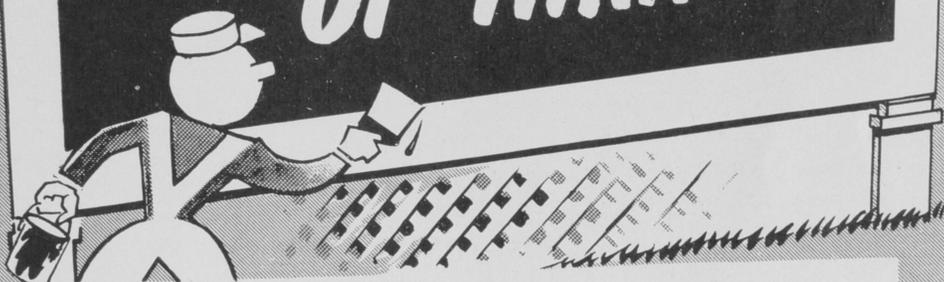
Another reply to the questionnaire reads as follows:

"Dear Commissioner:

I regret I will not be able to hunt in Canada this fall. You see, I am now in the L.S. Navy and we, along with you folks, have some business to attend to in Tokyo, Berlin and Rome, and I don't think we'll ask them for a permit to carry weapons into their countries or inquire as to the game laws on snakes."

# "Eatonia"

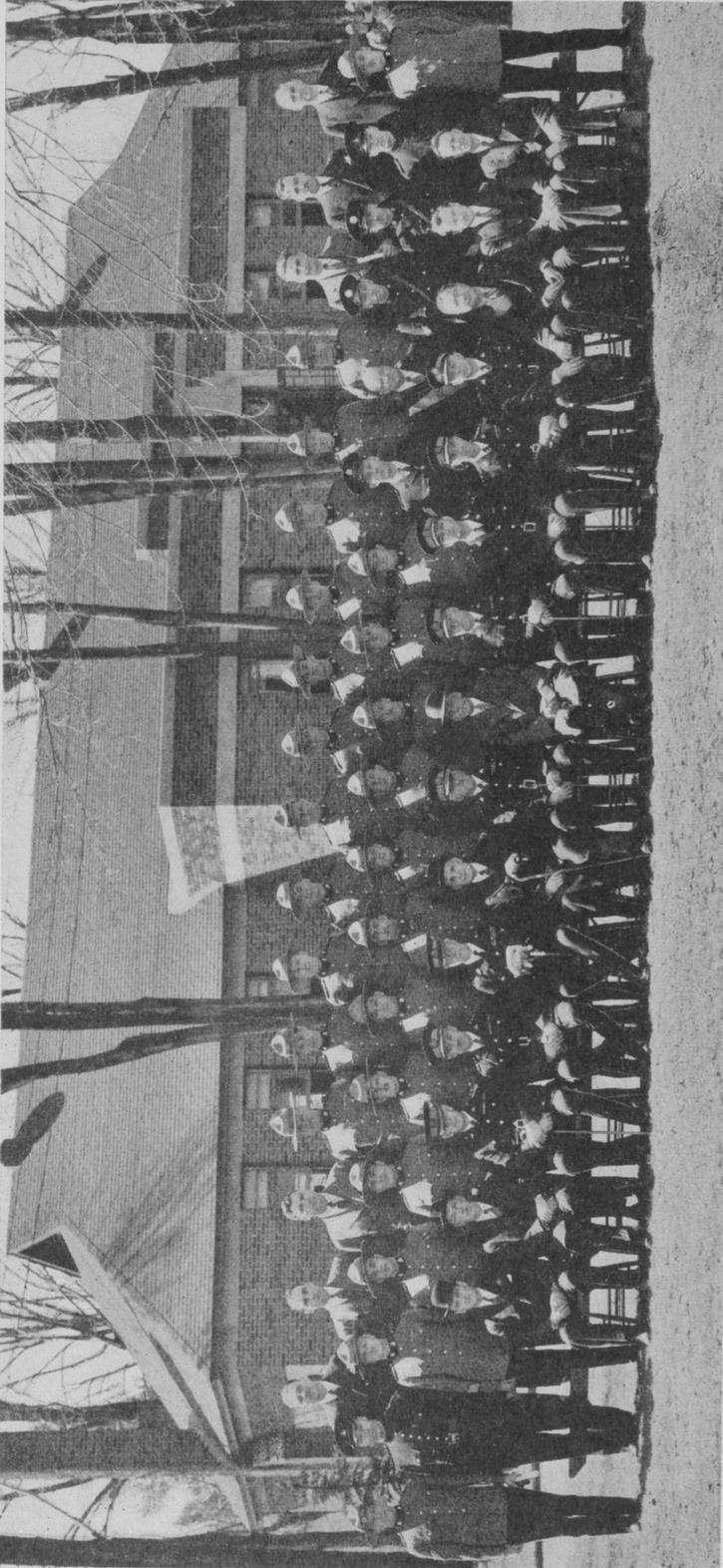
## A SURE SIGN OF THRIFT



Now when keeping budgets on a thrift basis means spending wisely, and choosing only quality goods you know you can rely on . . . it is mighty sound practice to buy by the "Eatonia" label. The "Eatonia" range is versatile and covers Things for the Home and everyone in it . . . Look for the familiar blue and white sign of "Eatonia" when you shop in **EATON** Stores throughout Canada. The "Eatonia" brand stands for consistently good quality, better than average value and up-to-the-minute style and smartness too! Besides, the famous tried and true **EATON** Guarantee "Goods Satisfactory or Money Refunded" is further protection and assurance of your money's worth.

Remember, when you shop at **EATON** Stores . . .  
You Can't Beat **Eatonia** for Reliability and Value!

THE **T. EATON CO** LIMITED



*Front Row*—M. A. Yettes, Dr W. O. Gliddon, Insp H. R. Butchers, Insp D. C. Saul, Deputy Commr R. L. Cadiz, Hon. Louis St Laurent, P.C., K.C., M.P., Commr S. T. Wood, Hon. Grote Stirling, P.C., M.P., Supt F. A. Blake, Insp R. M. Wood, Insp R. Armitage, Insp R. S. S. Wilson, Dr W. Gallay, Dr I. E. Puddington, J. Hossack.

*Second Row*—D/A/Cpl W. J. Fitzsimmons, Cst. R. Lewis, D/S/Sgt G. J. Archer, D/A/Cpl B. W. Cole, Sgt T. H. Collister, M.S.M., A/Cpl J. H. S. J. Jones, Cst. D. R. Maffett, Sgt D. J. McCombe, A/Cpl J. G. L. Gosselin, D/A/Cpl L. M. Lapointe, Cst T. B. St Laurent, Cpl J. T. Lines, Cst. M. J. Murphy, Sgt R. Dunlop, D/Sgt E. L. Steeves, Cpl E. G. Peckford, S/Sgt E. L. Martin, P/Sgt C. W. Train, Cst. G. B. Greene.

*Third Row*—Sgt C. Ledoux, Cst. G. Fiske, A/Det. T. Stoneman, Sgt J. A. Churchman, M.M., Cst. D. K. Chapman, Cpl F. W. Pay, S/Sgt J. S. Cruickshank, Sgt S. H. Lett, Cpl G. M. Glanville, Cpl L. V. Turner, Sgt G. H. Griffiths, Sgt W. J. Monaghan, S/Sgt V. J. R. Thompson, Sgt R. L. Giroux, Det. T. M. Todd, Lt P. R. Jobin, Sgt J. A. Young.

## Canadian Police College, Ottawa, Class Nine

**B**RINGING to a close the activities of Class Nine, Canadian Police College, Ottawa, graduation exercises were held in the R.C.M.P. Auditorium, Rockcliffe, Ont., on Apr. 23, 1942. The ceremony was marked by the attendance of the Honourable Louis St Laurent, P.C., K.C., M.P., Minister of Justice, who presented the twenty-five graduates with their diplomas. In his address Justice Minister St Laurent urged the graduates to be fearless in the performance of their duties and to make police work a profession, not a mere casual occupation. He said that the college was serving an international purpose in training men for police work and concluded with the hope that graduates would do their utmost "to uphold our way of life, which today is seriously menaced."

Commissioner Wood and the Hon. Grote Stirling, P.C., M.P., also addressed the class, both speakers being introduced to the audience by Insp R. M. Wood, officer commanding the Canadian Police College.

"Never was there a time when it was more necessary for policemen to show the results of their training," said the Commissioner. "Too often citizens vent their criticism upon the policeman, but those same citizens run to the policeman when an emergency arises."

The Commissioner said that the college had been operating in Ottawa and Regina since 1938, and 202 men had graduated. In congratulating the class and the commanding officer he said that few persons realized at the college's inception just what an important part the institution was to play, and that in spite of the stress and strain of war days the college was still carrying on.

Mr Stirling in a lengthy and most interesting address told of his recent trip to England where he found the police forces doing an admirable job side by side with civilian workers.

The valedictory was given by Sgt J. A. Young, British Columbia Provincial Police, president of the graduating class. He said, in part, that during the last twenty years police work had gradually widened in scope, not only in the detection of crime but in seeking ways and means of preventing it. Since most criminals have started their careers as juvenile offenders, it has been found of paramount importance in the prevention of crime to educate the juvenile and prevent his further delinquency. This has placed a new onus on the policeman — his tact, diplomacy and understanding are of first importance because his position often goes further than that of guardian of the law, because the policeman is often called upon to settle personal problems quite outside the scope of law enforcement which call for a knowledge of psychology. As a result of war, he said, further responsibility has been placed on the peace officer; to his many other duties have been added those of safeguarding vital industry, detecting enemies within our gates and enforcing many regulations arising out of the war. Sergeant Young took the occasion to express, on behalf of the entire class, appreciation to the Minister of Justice and to Commissioner Wood for the opportunity and means to greater knowledge and understanding.

Members of the R.C.M.P. graduating from Class Nine were: D/S/Sgt G. J. Archer, Toronto; D/A/Cpl B. W. Cole, Ottawa; Sgt T. H. Collister, M.S.M., Brandon, Man.; D/A/Cpl W. J. Fitzsimmons, Halifax; A/Cpl J. G. L. Gosselin, Trois Rivieres, Que.; Cst. G. B. Greene, Regina; A/Cpl J. H. S. P. Jones, Winnipeg; D/A/Cpl L. M. Lapointe, Edmonton; Cpl J. T. Lines, Souris, P.E.I.; Cst. D. R. Maffett, Sussex, N.B.; Sgt D. J. McCombe, Regina; Cst. M. J. Murphy, Trochu, Alta; Cst. T. B. St Laurent, Montreal.

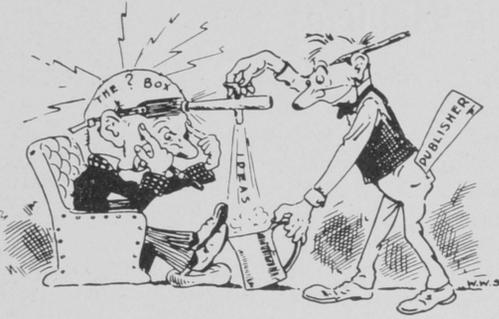
Representatives of other police forces who graduated were: Sgt R. Dunlop, Lethbridge City Police; Cst. G. Fiske, Toronto City Police; Lt R. Jobin, Quebec Provincial Police; Sgt C. Ledoux, British Columbia Provincial Police; Cst. R. Lewis, Toronto City Police; S/Sgt E. L. Martin, Newfoundland Rangers, St Johns, Nfld; D/Sgt E. L. Steeves, Moncton City Police; Cpl E. G. Peckford, Newfoundland Rangers, Whitbourne, Nfld; A/Det. T. Stoneman, Ottawa City Police; Det. T. M. Todd, St John, N.B., City Police; Patrol Sgt C. W. Train, Toronto City Police; Sgt J. A. Young, British Columbia Provincial Police, Victoria, B.C.

Lecturers and their subjects were:

A.R.P. Administration—W. O. Gliddon, B.A., M.D., C.M., Medical Advisor, Civil Air Raid Precautions, Dept of Pensions and National Health; Arson and Fire Sabotage—W. J. Scott, K.C., Fire Marshal for Ontario; Breaking, Entering and Theft (Safe Blowing), Counterfeiting—S/Sgt J. S. Cruickshank; Chemical Analyses—J. Hossack, Chemist, Customs-Excise Chemical Laboratory, Dept of National Revenue; Criminal Procedure, Inquests, Memory and Observation Development—Sgt W. J. Monaghan; Criminal Psychology—Douglas J. Wilson, M.A., Ph.D., Professor of Psychology, University of Western Ontario; Defence of Canada Regulations—D/Insp R. Armitage; Document Examinations—Sgt S. H. Lett, M.M.L.S.; Drill, Small Arms Training—Sgt G. H. Griffiths; Photography—Cst. D. K. Chapman; Enemy Aliens—Insp D. C. Saul; Espionage, Subversive Organizations—S/Sgt J. Leopold; Explosives—E. E. Bard, B.Sc., Canadian Industries Limited; Fingerprints, and Finger-print Photography—Insp H. R. Butchers and Sgt R. L. Giroux; Fire-arms, Lock Picking, Identification, Microscopical Examinations—Sgt J. A. Churchman, M.M., F.R.M.S.;

First Aid—S/Sgt V. J. R. Thompson, S.B.St J., Footprints and other Impressions—Cst. J. R. Abbott; Foreign Exchange Control—D/Sgt W. M. Brady; Forensic Chemistry—I. E. Puddington, B.A., M.Sc., Ph.D., National Research Council, and L. Gallay, B.A., M.Sc., Ph.D., National Research Council; Forensic Medicine, Stains, Toxicology—Surgeon Maurice Powers, B.A., M.D., C.M., L.M.C.C., Md.Sc.D.; Glass Fractures, Public Relations, Metals, Riots and Unlawful Assemblies, Training Methods, Laboratory Demonstrations—Insp R. M. Wood; Incendiary Agents—L. M. Pidgeon, B.Sc., M.Sc., Ph.D., National Research Council; Internment Operations—Lt Col H. N. Streight, Commissioner of Internment Operations; Juvenile Delinquency—Kenneth H. Rogers, M.A., Ph.D., General Secretary, Big Brother Movement; Modus Operandi—Cpl F. W. Pay; Narcotics, Sabotage—Insp R. S. S. Wilson; Portrait Parle, Organization of Search Parties—Cpl L. V. Turner; Forensic Examination of Paints—C. Y. Hopkins, M.A., Ph.D., National Research Council; Physical Training and Police Holds—Cpl G. M. Glanville; Plan Drawing—Cpl W. W. Fraser; Police Dogs—Cpl P. McGregor; Postal Censorship—M. A. Yetts, General Executive Assistant, Chief Postal Censor, Post Office Dept; Practical Criminal Investigation—D/Insp R. Armitage; Price Control—M. H. Fyfe, Solicitor, Wartime Prices and Trade Board; Rules of Evidence—Gerald Fauteux, K.C.; Sound Equipment—S/Cst. J. E. White; Forensic Examination of Textiles—C. H. Bayley, B.A.Sc., M.A.Sc., M.A., F.C.I.C., National Research Council; Tracing Fugitives—J. Chisholm, Chief Inspector, Toronto City Police; Traffic Control—Staff Insp J. A. Grant, Ontario Provincial Police; Gases—Capt. D. J. Dewar, M.Sc., Ph.D., Chemical Warfare Laboratory, Dept of National Defence.

# The Question Box



(Inquiries on matters of a legal, technical or general nature are invited from members of the Force. Such questions will be answered on this page in future editions of the Quarterly)

**Q. The Lord's Day Act more or less prohibits Sunday work. How about factories producing for the war effort?**

A. It has been said that the welfare of the nation is of primary importance, and it happens at times in the life of a nation that justice and necessity override the law and that the latter becomes temporarily inoperative. Law is sovereign in time of peace in the relations of individuals amongst themselves and in those which govern the State and persons. But in time of war, when peace can only be won by the maximum effort in war industries and this effort can only be obtained by the maximum of work, the law is not enough.

The Lord's Day Act makes it unlawful for any person to sell goods, carry on business or do any work on Sunday. But s.11 permits the doing of "any work of necessity or mercy" and examples are listed. For instance, (d) covers "maintaining fires . . . and doing any other work, when such fires . . . or work are essential to any industry or industrial process;" (g) allows "the conveying of travellers and work incidental thereto;" (i) "loading and unloading merchandise . . . on or from passenger boats or passenger trains" (*quaere*, airplanes also). Regard being had to the situation which exists today, calling for intense production of everything which relates to the war effort, such war work is a labor of "imperious necessity," and therefore may be done on Sunday: *R. v. Standard Lime Co.*, 77 C.C.C. 376, and see *R. v. Daniels*, 46 C.C.C. 205.

Thus if any factory can show that it is doing war work, or essential work incidental thereto, the Lord's Day Act would not apply.

**Q. A house is searched for liquor; an inmate is asked if he is in charge. If he answers "yes" and is charged with keeping liquor for sale, will his admission stand?**

A. Under the circumstances I do not believe his statement can be accepted in court, unless it is shown that such admission was a voluntary one. The burden is always upon the prosecution to establish that an incriminating statement obtained from the accused by a person in authority was made voluntarily, and if such proof is not offered the statement must be ruled inadmissible: the judge will deem the negative established upon failure to prove the affirmative. See *Ibrahim v. The King*, 1914 A.C. 599, *Trepanier v. R.*, 19 C.C.C. 290, and *R. v. Anderson*, 77 C.C.C. 295. However, statements made under statutory compulsion are in order: *Walker v. R.*, 71 C.C.C. 305.

In this particular case reliance should not be placed on the admission that the accused is in charge of the premises, unless the statement is shown to be voluntary, but rather evidence should be obtained from the registry office, from the landlord, or from a lease that the accused was the owner or lessee. This evidence will be more acceptable to the court which is always sceptical of admissions such as the one mentioned in this question. E.B.M.

## Book Reviews

ELEMENTS OF POLICE SCIENCE, by Rollin M. Perkins. The Foundation Press Inc., Chicago. Pp. xxii & 615. \$4.75.

It is one function of a book review to arouse in those who read it a desire to read the book itself. In this instance it is a pleasant function, because here is a book which may be recommended heartily to all policemen, and especially to the young man who is ambitious to make a success of police work. It sets forth clearly and in essential detail a great variety of matters about which a policeman is expected to know something—criminal investigation, the detection of counterfeit money, moulage, photography, finger-prints, first aid, revolver shooting. An expert upon each of these subjects has contributed a chapter, and there are also contributed chapters on police courtesy and police witnesses.

Although a large part of the book is not the work of Professor Perkins, there is much of it which is his: chapters dealing with the beginning of law enforcement, the law of arrest, the control of traffic, scientific crime detection, besides a concise and well-organized introduction to criminal law.

Thus there is a great deal of specialized information to be found between these covers. It is true that the policeman can get this information in the courses of advanced training which are available now both in Canada and the United States, but it is equally true that he will be better equipped to take advantage of those courses if he has the grounding which this book will give him. Every part of the book is marked by a style which is lucid and readable, and those parts in which the exposition can be helped by pictured illustrations have that aid.

However, for the Canadian reader there must be one note of caution. The chapters dealing with criminal law give a good summary of the common law of England upon which is founded the criminal law of most jurisdictions on this continent. But differences have arisen by statute, and he should not take it for granted that the law as stated in this book is the law in the jurisdiction where he is working, although many times it will be so. To give but one example, along with what appears on p. 351 under the heading 'Death Unexpectedly Resulting from Deadly Force', he should read what was said

in the Canadian case of *R. v. Smith*, 13 C.C.C. 326. J.C.M.

SOCIAL LEARNING AND IMITATION, by Neal E. Miller and John Dollard. The Ryerson Press, Toronto. Pp. XIV: 341. \$4.35.

In the midst of much planning for a post-war world, this attempt to correlate psychology and social science—the title indicates its scope—is bound to be of value. It is frankly a beginning in which the writers, permitting themselves no axioms, have gone back to first principles, and, because it is a beginning, it raises many questions which they have noticed and which, no doubt, they and other research workers will attack in further studies.

One need not be a specialist to realize the potentialities of such inquiry if it can be carried into direct relation with political economy or criminology. The present study does touch the latter subject, first in a chapter analysing crowd behaviour, notably with regard to the interaction of individuals and the cumulative effect of repetition, and second in a chapter in which horror is intensified by the bald matter-of-factness of the narration. This deals with the behaviour of a crowd, or rather a mob, during a lynching.

A point which struck this reader was that there is value in regarding positively matters which might be looked upon as negative. Thus fatigue is seen as a stimulus, and not as a mere absence of energy. By analogy, it is not satisfying that, in another field, cold is stated to be the absence of heat.

The style, a disclaimer of the authors notwithstanding, is technical. It is but fair to say that this is a book to be read by the specialist or by the serious student of either of the sciences with which it is concerned. It is certain to be 'caviare to the general.' J.C.M.

PSYCHOLOGY IN USE, by J. Stanley Gray and others. American Book Co., New York. 631 xii pages. \$3.60.

*Psychology in Use*, while written as a text-book in Applied Psychology, contains much of interest to the general reader whose conception of psychology extends beyond "How to Win Friends and Influence People".

The book is a product of many pens; there are chapters on the applications of

psychology to everyday life, clinical practice, student personnel work, home life, education, industry, business, law and criminology, medicine, influencing others, and social reform. What the book loses in continuity and integration it more than makes up in quality in the individual sections. The authors have been selected with care and are all highly qualified and experienced in their particular fields.

With the possible exception of the editor's introduction there is no part of the work that has not considerable merit. A wide range of subject matter is covered and a great deal of pertinent factual material including the results of some very recent research is utilized.

The chapter on Psychology in Law discusses the hazards of testimony, methods of guilt detection, and the place of the feeble-minded and insane under the law. The section on Criminology gives an admirable and complete summary of the psychological research that has been carried out in the past few years in penitentiaries and among juvenile delinquents. There is, however, a noticeable lack of any effective tying together of the research threads into any coherent and concrete set of suggestions for practical applications. Perhaps this is expecting too much for the present.

The material in the book as a whole is presented in an interesting and readable fashion. Technical treatment of the subject matter is avoided. Those phases dealing with everyday life, home life and influencing others will hold the attention of anyone.

The critical reader will be left with the justifiable impression that applied psychology is young but that it holds great promise for the future. Furthermore, he will be pleased to know that there is a happy half way between books on "How to become a door mat" and technical treatises for professional students.

A.E.F.

**PRACTICAL FINGERPRINTING**, by B. C. Bridges. Oxford University Press, Toronto. 374 pages. \$4.75.

The number of new articles and volumes on finger-print identification attest to the increasing recognition and prominence accorded the subject.

While Mr Bridges is not a pioneer proclaiming new discoveries in the field, he writes authoritatively with a knowledge gained from twenty years' practical experi-

ence and study. By a profusion of well-chosen illustrations and a pleasing, intelligent arrangement of material he covers all phases of his subject. From the introductory chapter on the biological significance and historical background—with the inevitable 'It was done by the Chinese'—, through sections devoted to such practical aspects as classification, filing, preparation and presentation of court evidence, photography, single finger-print systems and post-mortem work, to the concluding pages on finger-print evidence, the book is replete with information highly interesting to the layman and of reference value to the expert.

The author's presentation of the salient features of some forty finger-print systems, particularly the Vucetich System, which in Latin America, long has rivalled the English Henry System, is informative and instructive.

The Henry Filing System, as adapted to the files of the F.B.I., Washington, D.C., is extensively dealt with. But it is worth mentioning, incidentally, that the methods currently used by Canada's federal bureau, the R.C.M.P. F.P.S., are possibly superior.

Of value are the quotations from the French authority Mr Edmond Lecard on the number of identical characteristics required to establish identity positively, because precedent court decisions are invaluable to witness and counsel alike.

N.E.G.

**WESTERN ONTARIO AND THE AMERICAN FRONTIER**, by Fred London. The Ryerson Press, Toronto. 305 pages. \$3.50.

This volume, in the very important series 'The Relations of Canada and the United States', prepared under the direction of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, deals particularly with that very important peninsula of Ontario that "juts down into the American union from the flanks of the Great Lakes," and, as Chester Martin, head of the History Department in the University of Toronto, points out in his Introduction, is further south than most of New England, as well as Minnesota, North Dakota, Montana and the State of Washington. He might have added that it actually overlaps part of California.

*Western Ontario and the American Frontier* is the work of the Associate Professor of History in the University of Western Ontario, who is unusually familiar with the

subject-matter of his book. Incidentally, it may be worth noting that not only is the general editor of the series, Dr James T. Shotwell, a Canadian by birth, and a native of Ontario, but among the contributors to the series are such well-known Canadians as President Mackenzie of the University of New Brunswick, Professor Lower of the University of Manitoba, Professor Angus of the University of British Columbia, Professor Corbett of McGill University and Professors Innis and Glazebrook of the University of Toronto. Canadian scholars are making a very real contribution to our knowledge of Canadian-American relations.

Mr Landon's main theme is the influence of American people and American opinion upon Western Ontario from the foundation of Upper Canada to Confederation, and it may be said at once that he has done a very good job. Opening with a contrast between the two contemporary experiments in colonial government and state building, Upper Canada and the Northwest Territory south of the international boundary, he describes the character of the people of the Canadian province, overwhelmingly immigrants from the United States, of whom only a relatively small proportion were United Empire Loyalists. The majority were part of the great western movement of population from the eastern seaboard to the western prairies. Many Americans, finding good land available on very easy terms in the region between Lake Erie and Lake Huron, settled there without much thought of their change of sovereignty. This American element, which had little in common with the older Loyalist stock, added a complication to the problem of governing the young province that Governor Simcoe failed to understand. "What Simcoe did not perceive" says Mr Landon "was that his infant colony was set down in the very heart of American population movements and political developments which would exercise continuous and pervading influence upon its future growth."

The War of 1812 checked a process of Americanization that might soon have transformed Upper Canada into what would have been virtually an American colony. The part taken by these people whose interests were now in Canada but whose sympathies were largely American, is illustrated by contemporary documents. Brock, it appears,

was disappointed and indignant over the apathy of many of the people and the disaffection of others. Disloyalty was even found in the Assembly, three of its members having gone over to the enemy. Some people have been puzzled how Brock with such feeble support among the people, managed not only to hold his own but to win notable victories. Mr Landon, however, brings out the fact that there was not so much active disloyalty as indifference, and that as the army, made up of regulars and Loyalist militia, proved their ability to defend the province, the indifferent decided that it would be well to join their neighbors in the defence of the colony. Even then some of the farmers grumbled that they could not supply food to either the army or the people if all their men were taken away from them.

After the war, American immigrants were for a time decidedly unpopular, and many returned to the United States, while Loyalist sentiment was strengthened by settlers from Great Britain. Dr Shotwell recalls that in his school-days the Battle of Queenston Heights stood out as the one great military event. "We boys" he says "used to divide up in the school yard and fight that battle between ourselves—that is, if we could get anyone who was willing to take the American side." In my own boyhood days there was a popular hide-and-seek game known as Yankee Lie Low. At the time the name meant nothing to us, but many years later it suddenly struck me that it must be an echo of the War of 1812; an echo out of which time had taken all the bitterness and even the significance.

As the years went by, American settlers again crossed the boundary and made homes for themselves in Western Ontario, but they never again were such an important factor in the life of the community as they had been before the war.

In later chapters Mr Landon discusses the place of the American immigrant in education and politics, in the churches and in social and humanitarian movements, in labour and in agriculture; as well as his part in the Rebellion of 1837-38. Within the geographical and time limits set for the book, Mr Landon has produced a very complete and well-documented piece of work.

L.J.B.

**AUTOMATIC ARMS: Their History, Development and Use**, by Melvin M. Johnson, Jr. and Charles T. Haven. McClelland and Stewart, Ltd, Toronto. 344 pages, many illustrations. \$6.75.

A very complete text-book on automatic and semi-automatic arms, this work gives full details regarding their inventors, their perfection, their operation, their maintenance, and how they may best be employed.

Captain Johnson belongs to the United States Marine Corps Reserve, and is the inventor of the Johnson semi-automatic rifle and the Johnson light machine gun; while he naturally expounds the merits of his own invention, he deals very kindly with the products of other designers, setting forth the advantages and disadvantages of the recoil vs gas-operated action, feed systems employed, and the methods used to combat over-heating. With all these considerations set down, the final choice is left to the reader.

The early chapters deal with the history and development of this type of weapon, particularly noting the improvements and refinements which have helped bring it to its present state of near perfection. Of considerable interest are the illustrations and descriptions of a number of semi-automatic military rifles which, when tested under combat conditions, did not measure up to the expectations of their designers. Some of these arms are very complicated-looking contraptions, to say the least.

Rather surprising is the low esteem in which the authors hold the much-publicized sub-machine or 'Tommy' gun. Their contention is that, at best, this weapon is a poor substitute for accurate individual fire by trained riflemen.

The final chapters cover the care and adjustment of automatic arms, battle tactics and the ever-present problem of ammunition supply, while the appendices include a complete ammunition chart and section drawings of fifteen modern and obsolete multi-firing arms. G.H.P.

**THE VOICE OF FIGHTING RUSSIA**, edited by Lucien Zacharoff. Longmans, Green and Co., Toronto. 336 pages. \$4.

As a composite production containing some of Mr Stalin's war speeches and dozens of contributions from front-line correspondents, authors, soldiers, airmen and civilians, *The Voice of Fighting Russia*, with an introduction by the Dean of Canterbury, is more than a voice. It is a mighty choir singing in a hundred different keys of heroism, determination, courage.

Being made up of short, individual accounts of personal combat with the invading Nazis, the book is naturally lacking in continuity of narrative. But taken as a whole, this collection of war stories gives a stirring picture of a great people imbued with a common passion: defence of their beloved homeland at any cost. W.N.W.

## *Sympathetic Understanding*

THE burglar had entered as cautiously as possible. If only he could silence those thick-soled shoes a bit.

Stealthily feeling his way in the darkness, he was startled upon reaching a bedroom door by sounds as of someone moving in bed. He paused. A woman's voice pierced the stillness. He listened.

"Nice hour to be getting home, isn't it—and how many times have I told you to take off your shoes when you come in? Here it's been raining 'cats and dogs' all night and you come tramping in with no respect for my carpets at all. You go right downstairs and take them off this instant or else I'll—BLAH, BLAH, BLAH, BLAH, BLAH!"—

Silently the poor burglar sneaked downstairs and out into the night. His eyes glistened suspiciously as he confronted his pal, the lookout, and with a voice quavering with emotion, he said:

"I can't rob that house, Spike; on the level I can't. *It reminds me too much of home!!!*"  
—Spring 3100.

## Old-Timers' Column

### Ex-Sgt P. G. Thomas Addresses Rotary Club

A few months ago, members of the Rotary Club, High River, Alta, had the opportunity of hearing at first hand some of the high lights of the Force's early history when Reg. No. 3185, ex-Sgt P. G. Thomas addressed them.

Mr Thomas, who has been High River's police magistrate for a number of years, began his narrative by tracing the origin and formation of the N.W.M.P., and telling of the establishment of various early posts and detachments throughout the West. He then gave a detailed account of Sitting Bull's visit to Canada (see 'When Sitting Bull Came to Canada', January 1942 *Quarterly*), recounted the 'Peaches' Davis incident and gave an interesting outline of the duties the Force was called upon to perform in its youth. "In addition to regular patrolling and police work, Mounted Police duties included distributing Indians' treaty money, issuing seed grain to homesteaders and acting as liquor law-enforcement officers: They had also much escort work to do in the way of transporting prisoners and lunatics from all over the country to Stony Mountain Penitentiary or Brandon." Mr Thomas didn't forget to mention the notorious 'Idaho Kid', an outlaw who breezed into the peaceful little town of Weyburn, Sask., back in 1903 and caused a lot of excitement before being finally and effectively subdued by the late Reg. No. 3156, ex-Sgt Major Henry 'Larry' Lett. The story-teller also recounted in detail the tragic story of the McPherson patrol, which in 1910, under Inspector Fitzgerald, was lost on the Yukon Trail.

Mr Thomas told his listeners of a phase of police work familiar to many old-timers: fighting prairie fires. "Prairie fires in the West, especially in the autumn, were a very great menace," said Mr Thomas. "I have seen the prairie alight from the Northern Pacific to Moose Jaw, over two hundred miles. In fact, I have been through them. Those fires were a great source of worry and trouble to the isolated settler. The Mounted Police at the large barracks kept one or two wagons partly filled with water, old brooms and sacks, ready to leave at a moment's notice to fight fires. Once you got mixed up in one of those blazes you

didn't forget it. Many people have given up their lives at the business. Not many of our men did, but I would like to tell you of one incident based on the authentic reports:

In October, 1905, a young constable named Norman T. Conradi (Reg. No. 4114) was on patrol in the fairly isolated district of Manitou Lake. He was just leaving the house of a rancher named Clifford O'Neill when a large prairie fire came into view in the east. It was headed directly for the homestead of a man named Young—a homesteader with a wife and ten children. The onrushing flames were licking across the dry country-side at a furious pace and something had to be done to save the Young family."

Constable Conradi hastily saddled his horse and galloped the two miles' distance to Young's home. His heroic actions there are well described in a letter taken from the official files, written by Mr Young to Commr A. Bowen Perry:

"Mr Conradi arrived at my homestead about an hour before the fire. I was adding a few ploughed furrows to my fire-guard, as the country round looked full of smoke, but I had no idea the fire was so near to me. When Constable Conradi arrived he promptly helped me with the plough and finished the furrow. Thinking that the fire-guard was large enough, we got the horses inside, my son fastening them to a wagon. We then made ready to fight the fire and got pails and baths of water, soaking blankets and sacks for beating the flames. Constable Conradi then set a back-fire, he taking the south-east corner and I the south-west.

"Everything seemed to be going satisfactorily, my wife and family all helping, when suddenly the fire appeared on some hills to the south-east. Rushing on with hurricane speed, it jumped the back-fire Constable Conradi had made. All the time he fought it with the most heroic pluck; the fire was of extraordinary fierceness as the grass was very long and dry and the wind was blowing heavily. His pluck and endurance I cannot praise too highly. He fought until he was nearly suffocated, his hat was burned off his head, his hair was singed and his vest on fire. When all hope had gone he rushed to me and told me to get my wife and family and follow him. To our horror we couldn't

see them as the smoke and flames were so thick we could only see a few yards ahead of us. Constable Conradi ran through the fire and eventually found my wife and family standing in the middle of a slough. He rushed in and took the two youngest children in his arms and brought them safely through and not too soon as they were nearly suffocated with smoke. Almost immediately fire surrounded the slough. Had my family remained there they would have been either suffocated or badly burned.

"We then turned our attention to the horses and found that they were terribly burned. The police horse (Reg. No. 128) was badly burned about the head and hindquarters. The next morning I looked at the horses and found Mr Conradi's in a terrible state, its eyes badly injured, its mouth burned so badly that it couldn't eat or drink. The poor animal was in dreadful agony. As it could not possibly have lived and would eventually have starved to death, Constable Conradi mercifully shot it. My wife and family owe their lives to Mr Conradi and I feel with them we shall never be able to repay him for his brave conduct.

(sgd) G. T. Young.'

Mr Thomas finished his description of this incident by saying: "Conradi for his services was promoted corporal at eighty-five cents a day."

"In my opinion, one of the greatest deeds of heroism ever performed in the Mounted Police," said Mr Thomas, "was the action of Sgt Albert Pedley (Reg. No. 3613) in bringing in a violently-insane missionary. This man had become insane in December, 1904, away up above Fort Chipewyan. As the police could not spare any more men Pedley was detailed to go out alone, pick up the patient and escort him to Fort Saskatchewan. Pedley had an awful time. The man would run away, so Pedley had to tie him up. The temperature went down as low as forty-eight below zero; a blizzard came up and things were so bad Pedley had to lash the lunatic to a tree. They were marooned in that place for about two days, wearing what we called sleeping bags, until the severity of the storm passed. Pedley started out again and arrived at Fort Saskatchewan with his charge, after a trip of fifteen days. The doctor there stated afterwards that the missionary's life was saved by Pedley. I want to say that any man who



SGT P. G. THOMAS

can go through what Pedley did alone goes through a whole lot.

"It fell to my lot in 1903 to travel over the prairie many miles with a lunatic but I didn't go alone. I had a constable with me.

"After a rest, Pedley started back for his detachment on Jan. 8, 1905, and on his arrival at Lac La Biche he was a raving lunatic himself and had to be escorted out under a heavy guard. It was six months before he recovered. He was retired to pension in April, 1924, with the rank of sergeant, after twenty-four years of service." Ex-Sergeant Pedley is now residing at 31 Bouverie Ave., Salisbury, Wilts., England.

Referring to the enforcement of prohibition laws which prevailed in this country up to the year 1892, Mr Thomas explained that it devolved upon the Mounted Police to cancel liquor permits. After describing this work he paid a compliment: "I would like to say that a lot of the success achieved by the Mounted Police in the past resulted from the wonderful assistance we received from the judiciary of the North West as it then existed. We had five judges in those days and they supported the police pretty well. We hadn't all these lawyers, and we got away with a lot of stuff then that possibly would be thrown out on appeal today."

## Banquets Here and There

THE OLD-TIMERS have been on the hop lately, what with attending banquets here and banquets there, across the dominion.

On Mar. 28, 1942, a dinner for the R.N.W.M.P. Veterans' Association was held in the palatial R.C.M.P. Beverley St Barracks, the former Italian consulate building at Toronto. Thirty-five veterans, ten serving members and several men in the uniform of the armed forces attended, and Supt V. A. M. Kemp, Officer Commanding, R.C.M.P., 'O' Division, acted as host. Among the real old-timers who received a mental salute were: ex-Sgt Peter Kerr, Reg. No. 704; ex-Cst. John Hayes, Reg. No. 691; ex-Cst. J. W. LeMessurier, Reg. No. 2182; ex-Cst. H. P. E. Francis, Reg. No. 2788; ex-Cst. E. H. Jones, Reg. No. 3661; ex-Cst. W. Hayward, Reg. No. 3887; ex-Cst. W. M. Buckley, Reg. No. 3902; ex-Cpl Capt. Rev. R. J. Shires, M.A., B.D., Reg. No. 4499; ex-Cst. J. F. Patten, Reg. No. 4873.

Superintendent Kemp welcomed the veterans and conveyed Commr S T. Wood's best wishes to the association. A short program was given by members of the R.C.M.P. after which were shown moving pictures dealing with the attack on Pearl Harbour. Some of the old-timers who had 'messed' in the clapboard barracks at Fort Macleod and Fort Walsh smiled as they gazed about the oak-pannelled dining-room with its gold-leaf ceiling. Three veterans who had served jointly at Dawson City when Robert W. Service as a bank teller there wrote *The Shooting of Dan McGrew*, *Casey of the Mounted* and other famous poems, met for the first time in thirty-six years.

Insp G. B. McLellan, while toasting members of the Force now serving with the armed forces, observed that he hoped when the hand of destiny knocked at Hitler's door it would be the knuckles of a Mounted Policeman. Brig.-Gen. D. C. Draper, Chief Constable, Toronto City Police Department, a guest of honour, spoke warmly of the Force—"an organization which had done so much for Canada." He paid high tribute to the late Commissioner, Sir James H. MacBrien, and Maj. Gen. G. R. Pearkes, V.C., commanding the first Canadian division in this war, who served as a constable (Reg. No. 5529) in the R.N.W.M.P.

On May 30, the fifth annual meeting of the Banff R.N.W.M.P. Veterans' Association brought together twenty-three members, among them Reg. No. 247, ex-Sgt Major F. A. Bagley of Banff and Reg. No. 3185, ex-Sgt P. G. Thomas of High River, Alta.

Sgt B. C. Jakeman (Reg. No. 9454) gave a short talk on advanced methods now employed in criminology and the intensity of R.C.M.P. work at the present time. F/O A. S. McNeill (Reg. No. 10927) R.C.A.F., formerly with the R.C.M.P. Aviation Section and Cst. W. F. McCallum (Reg. No. 10766) Banff, were present as guests of the association.

\* \* \*

Supt W. R. Day was an honoured guest at the annual dinner of the South African Veterans' Association held on July 6 in Calgary. The dinner, following the usual custom, was held on the opening day of the famous Calgary Stampede.

Among the ex-N.W.M.P. members attending were ex-Insp (now Col) G. F. Sanders, C.M.G., D.S.O., Major Fred Bagley, Capt. W. Parker (Reg. No. 28), 'Sam' Heap (Reg. No. 2116). Police Magistrate P. G. Thomas was seated at the head table between Superintendent Day and Colonel Sanders.

\* \* \*

On May 30, old-timers of the Force gathered together at David Spencer's, Vancouver, for the twenty-ninth annual dinner and roll call of 'A' Division of the R.N.W.M.P. Veterans' Association.

Busy all evening was Secretary-Treasurer Frank Corby (Reg. No. 4219) keeping the old-timers together. He expressed to the president and members of the association Commr S. T. Wood's regrets at being unable to attend and extended to all the Commissioner's heartiest wishes for a happy reunion and successful meeting. Chatting, smoking, and swapping experiences, seventy-nine old stalwarts of the trail were present.

Among those attending were:

Reg. No. 9002, ex-Cst. C. F. Lloyd-Young, who journeyed from Seattle, Wash., to fraternize with his former mates; Reg. No. 1577, ex-Sgt C. A. Whitehead; Reg. No. 1188, ex-Cst. C. H. Baker, now living at 2009 Kingsway, Vancouver; Reg. No. 1206, ex-Sgt H. Banham, living at 2900 Woodland Drive, Vancouver; Reg. No. 3035,

ex-Cpl W. S. Jealous; Reg. No. 8773, ex-Sgt J. Leatham, of 195 Oliver St, Victoria. A member of the old Third Hussars, Mr Leatham has seen service in India, on the north-west frontier, in South Africa and in France, and he retired to pension from the R.C.M.P. on Sept. 28, 1939; Reg. No. 1747, ex-Cst. C. A. Tasker; Reg. No. 3095, ex-Cpl C. R. Filtness, who presided over the gathering; Reg. No. 2012, ex-Cpl Robert G. Mathews of 3516 Morton Ave., Everett, Wis., once editor of the *Macleod Gazette*; ex-Inspr G. C. B. Montizambert, who joined as a special constable in 1899, served for five years as a constable, was appointed inspector on Nov. 1, 1919, retiring on Oct. 15, 1938, now living at Lanner; ex-Inspr John Alex. Macdonald, who joined in April, 1882, at the age of eighteen, being given regimental number 737. He served under Inspr Francis Dickens during the Riel Rebellion of 1885, and also under Supt W. M.

Herchmer, retiring to pension on Sept 1, 1922. His present address is 1250 West 57th Avenue, Vancouver, B.C.

Ex-Corporal Filtness called the meeting to order for a minute's silence while Reg. No. 5707, ex-Trumpeter H. Hadley sounded the last post and reveille for departed comrades.

Supt F. J. C. Salt proposed a toast to the old Force and ex-Inspr G. C. B. Montizambert responded; ex-Cpl W. S. Jealous gave a toast to the present Force to which Asst Commr F. J. Mead made response.

The veterans all cheered, applauded, and sang 'For He's a Jolly Good Fellow' and settled back to mull over old incidents, many of which were coloured by references to long night patrols, Arctic nights, prairie and forest fires, hostile Indian bands and so on.

Entertainment was provided by Yugo-Slavia-Croatian Canadians led by Nick Kopotac, and Shirley Ostrich, pianist.

## *The Mounted Police Recruit*

Old-timers do you remember this old, old song? Ex-S/Sgt J. D. Nicholson told the *Quarterly* that about the time of the Rebellion in 1885 it was sung with gusto. Let's sing it again!

Being out of work while down below,  
I had no other place to go;  
Friends and pals not on the increase  
So I went and joined the Mounted Police.  
We shipped on board the C.P.R.  
Each one thanking his lucky star,  
The medical test successfully passed,  
Each with a government job at last.

### CHORUS

Come on and join the *Shemagonish* outfit,  
It's *mistabe soneyas* pay.  
Get *neyaninosap ta twabisk* a month,  
That's just fifty cents a day.

At Regina we arrived one noon  
And learned to use the shovel and broom;  
Then they hustled us out upon the square,  
The balance or goose-step to prepare.  
'Twould curdle the milk in any churn  
To hear Pat Mahoney's "Right about turn,"  
And "Point your toes, hold up your head."  
Till all the men wished they were dead.

### CHORUS

Come on and join the *Shemagonish* outfit,  
It's *mistabe soneyas* pay.  
Get *neyaninosap ta twabisk* a month,  
That's just fifty cents a day.

At the riding school we fared as bad  
Without the saddles we wished we had.  
While veterans looked on with satisfied sneer,  
To see some coyote pitched on his ear.  
We'd ride a broncho that would buck and  
jump,  
With a shoulder stick set to straighten our  
hump.  
The boys all cried, "Stay with him Pat;"  
"Get on there coyote, I'll hold your hat."

# No. 1 Provost Company Canadian Army (A.F.)

Keeping track of the various shifts and transfers of members of the Provost Company is like trying to put a dozen lively kittens into a basket—before the ink is dry on an issue of the *Quarterly*, six or eight have jumped somewhere else.

The latest data concerning provost personnel, as gleaned from overseas letters:

Capt. W. G. Lloyd transferred from No. 1 Company to command No. 3 . . . Capt. C. F. Wilson now commanding No. 1 with Lt S. L. Grayson and Lt E. W. S. Batty as his other officers . . . Capt. R. J. Kidston now O.C. of Provost Reinforcements Co. and Training Centre . . . Lt O. G. Supeene doing good work as officer i/c Canadian provost detachments in Scotland . . . Capt. N. Cooper, O.C. No. 4 Co. . . . Capt. C. Wood, now 2nd i/c Canadian Detention Barracks . . . Lt J. B. Harris who had been employed as instructor at the Depot, transferred 2nd i/c No. 4 Co. . . . Capt. J. R. Stewart, now D.A.P.M. Corps . . . S/Sgt E. G. Norman-Crosse is employed with a field security section . . . Sgt J. A. Primrose is employed at the Canadian Detention Barracks . . . Lt M. E. Byers, now 2nd i/c No. 6 Company . . . Capt. E. Porter, to be D.A.P.M. Army . . . Lt E. H. Stevenson to command No. 2 Co., replacing Capt. J. E. B. Hallett who is D.A.P.M. 2nd Canadian Division.

\* \* \*

Reinforcements for Provost Company:

*Nineteenth Draft*: (required for April, 1942).

Reg. No. 13205, Cst. J. H. D. Bedlington (Pte 75817) 'N' Div.

Reg. No. 13537, Cst. D. F. Buchanan (Pte 75815), 'H' Div.

Reg. No. 13784, Cst. W. A. Dwyer (Pte 75816), 'F' Div.

Reg. No. 13901, Cst. I. W. Pickerill (Pte 75818), 'Depot' Div.

\* \* \*

R.S.M. Frank Smith writes as follows:

"You will be glad to know that the cigs arrived safely. Thanks a lot. I took a hundred of them down to Bramshot Hospital for 'Nipper' Carcoux who is recuperating there from a motorcycle accident. ('Nipper' is now back in Canada. Ed.) I heard that

another of our lads (McCutcheon) lost a leg through a spill. These English country roads, as you know, are so narrow and winding, and the damned bikes are suicidal anyway.

"We're moving to a huge place on the 15th, over fifty buildings, a self-contained camp with laundry, shoe repair shop, barber shop, work shop, etc.

"I have had twelve of my drill instructors attend the Guards School and you may be sure our parades and drill are tops. Incidentally, I learned my nickname: 'Button Stick'. Apparently the Mounted Police training and Guards influence is manifesting itself in this particular work where the R.S.M. is the cynosure of all eyes."

Here is a little poem R.S.M. Smith dashed off while at Nutfield Marsh, Surrey, with No. 1 Company:

Through English lanes I slowly wander  
And gaze at green hills away o'er yonder,  
With ear attuned to a lark on high  
And winging curlew's plaintive cry.  
Quaint little cottages, gabled and beamed,  
O'ershadowed by great oak beside quiet  
stream,  
A slow plodding ploughman wending his  
way  
In soft country accents bids me 'Good  
day'.  
I pass by a church-yard benign and serene,  
Centuries old and ivied dark green,  
Moss-covered gravestones decayed all with  
age,  
Their fading inscriptions defying my gaze.  
In this quiet corner with peace in my  
heart,  
I feel from the world I am one set apart,  
As slowly I turn and regretfully leave  
This haven of refuge, this earthly reprieve.

\* \* \*

Ex-Cst. W. L. Rendell, Reg. No. 7324, who left in September 1941 to join the R.C.A.F., has written to tell us that he looks forward to reading the *Quarterly* because it "keeps one in touch with the Force as a whole and with members personally."

"While in the R.C.M.P. I was on detachment with several ex-members who have been mentioned in previous *Quarterlies*: Constable Gilmour, Cst. A. L. D. Hassan



Smoke

# Buckingham

They're "Throat Easy"

who has been reported killed on active service, Constable Salt and Constable Asher. Constable Hassan and I were together at Lloydminster in the fall of '39, and I felt much regret at the loss of such a swell pal." Ex-Constable Rendell is now an LAC, and on leaving the Force in September, 1941, he immediately applied to join the R.C.A.F. as an aero engine mechanic.

\* \* \*

In April, the Regina Ladies' Auxiliary (No. 1 Provost Co.) ran a concert and dance in the gymnasium which netted \$95. This enjoyable affair was well supported by members, total attendance being over three hundred.

### Police Plane *The Canadian Policeman* Presented to R.C.A.F.

On Apr. 8, 1942, a trim and sleek Spitfire, *The Canadian Policeman* was presented to a Canadian fighting squadron by Sir Philip Game, Commissioner of the London Metropolitan Police acting on behalf of policemen of Canada and the United States. The aircraft was purchased with funds contributed

by police departments all across Canada and from several American police forces.

The fighter plane was accepted for the R.C.A.F. by Air Vice-Marshal Harold Edwards, the ceremony taking place on the perimeter track outside the flight offices, where members of two flights formed two sides of a square. Members of the R.C.M.P. serving overseas made up the third side and the Spitfire the fourth.

Chosen as the *Canadian Policeman's* pilot because of his five years' service with the R.C.M.P., P/O G. F. C. Hoben was congratulated by Sir Philip and Air Vice-Marshal Edwards who wished the pilot and the squadron every success.

A special silver plaque on the plane's fuselage reads as follows:

"This Spitfire was purchased under the sponsorship of the Police Association of Ontario with donations from police departments in all parts of the United States. A complete list is on file with Sir Philip Game, commissioner of Scotland Yard."

*R.C.A.F. Photo.*

P/O G. F. Hoben, Sir Philip Game and Air Vice-Marshal H. Edwards.

*R.C.A.F. Photo.*

Among those present at the Spitfire presentation ceremony were R.C.M.P. members of provost companies overseas and ex-policemen now serving overseas with the R.C.A.F. and Canadian Army. Front row, extreme left: Major G. W. Ball; sixth from left, Lt H. F. Law. Back row: second from left, Capt. J. R. Stewart; third from left, Lt C. F. Wilson; fourth from left, Lt M. E. Byers.

At the end of this inscription was the quotation:

"Fear not, but trust in Providence wherever thou may be. Good Luck."

Ex-Constable Hoben was justly proud of having been selected to pilot the *Canadian Policeman*. It was the first time in the history of the R.A.F. and R.C.A.F. that any non-military organization was allowed to name the pilot of a gift war plane. Pilot Officer Hoben gained his experience in flying Wellington bombers over Germany during the past two years and after taking a special course, he was permitted to take over *Canadian Policeman*, No. 1 Spitfire.

In a letter to his parents in Ottawa, Mr and Mrs E. M. Hoben, he described the presentation ceremonies:

"At half past two the photographers, news reporters, etc. began to arrive and then we were all lined up in a square formation to await the arrival of the celebrities. Like clockwork, Sir Philip Game, accompanied by Air Vice-Marshal Edwards and others arrived. Imagine my surprise when I glanced out of the corner of my eye and saw a whole group of R.C.M.P. officers from the Provost Co. lining up and forming the other side of the square. I truly felt honoured.

"The ceremony commenced and Sir Philip gave a brief address very appropriate to the occasion; then A.V.M. Edwards accepted the aircraft which incidentally was standing near-by looking bright and lovely. The A.V.M. then turned the plane over to the squadron commander who, in turn, intro-

duced me as being the pilot selected to fly this Spitfire. Yours truly then came forward saluted the Commissioner who then shook hands with me and wished me the best of luck and offered his congratulations. The A.V.M. then shook hands with me and offered his congratulations. I thanked them both very much. We next had the march-past with the A.V.M. and Sir Philip taking the salute; it was quite impressive. I was then photographed sitting in the cockpit with Sir Philip and the A.V.M. talking to me.

"I then went up and met the members of the R.C.M.P. and it was grand to see so many whom I knew. There must have been at least twenty-four of them and I knew about half. They were all officers and some I had joined up with at Ottawa in 1935. They were most cordial to me and seemed so pleased with the plane and the honour bestowed upon me. It really did my heart good."

\* \* \*

A sad sequel to ex-Constable Hoben's proud and happy achievement comes with the announcement in the press of his death in action. Word has been received by his parents who live at 146 Slater St, Ottawa, that he was shot down on July 11. Although gravely wounded, the plucky young flier managed to get his plane back to English soil before he died. It is not known for certain, but it is assumed he was flying the *Canadian Policeman* at the time. Obituary notice will be found on page 120 of this issue.

## Beauty

HERE is a beauty of Switzerland, and it is repeated in the glaciers and snowy ranges of many parts of the earth; there is a beauty of the fiord, and it is repeated in New Zealand and Alaska; there is a beauty of Hawaii, and it is repeated in ten thousand islands of the Southern seas; there is beauty of the prairie and the plain, and it is repeated here and there in the earth; each of these is worshipful, each is perfect in its way, yet holds no monopoly of its beauty, but the beauty which is England is alone—it has no duplicate. It is made up of very simple details—just grass, and trees, and shrubs and roads, and hedges, and gardens, and houses, and vines, and churches, and castles, and here and there a ruin—and over it all a mellow dream-haze of history. But its beauty is incomparable, and all its own.

Mark Twain: *Following the Equator*, Chapter XXIX.

## Division Notes

### 'A' Division

Although the entertainment committee of the Athletic and Social Club worked hard, bad luck seems to have dogged all its efforts; it just couldn't disturb the boys from their seeming lethargy. Perhaps Father Time is taking his toll, and members prefer slippers, home and fireside to tripping the light fantastic on waxed floors. The attempt to hold a bang-up St Valentine's dance was a dismal failure, and when plans for a social evening to mark the retirement to pension of two members were executed, everything went well; only the guests of honour were absent.

On May 7, Csts W. McMeikan and J. T. McDonald were each to be presented with a mantel clock. Somewhere along the line the wires got twisted; Constable McDonald couldn't come because he was sick, Constable McMeikan didn't come because he didn't understand just what was going on. He wrote the following letter to the O.C.

"I trust you will accept my sincere apology for being absent from the gathering of your Social Club held at Chez Henri Hotel, Hull, Que., on the evening of the 7th instant.

"I received a letter of invitation to the said social, but as no mention was made therein of any presentation to be made, I did not attend.

"However, I have now received a handsome clock through Sgt/Mjr H. C. Ashton and wish to express to yourself and members of 'A' Division my deepest appreciation of your kind gift which will always remind me of the happy days spent under your command, and with the boys of 'A' Division while serving with the R.C.M.P. in Ottawa."

The division hopes for a speedy recovery to John Thomas and extends its best wishes to him and Bill, that they may enjoy health and happiness in their pension years.

\* \* \*

A little bird told us that S/Cst. J. W. G. Brown and Miss Pearl Hodgson of Ottawa have signed a pact, but failed to let us in on the date of execution. Anyway we extend to the young couple our congratulations.

\* \* \*

When a motorcycle tangled with an automobile last May 18, Cst. 'Butch' Staples, a

passenger on it, suffered a broken leg. He's back on duty, carrying on with a limp. Glad to see you around once more, Butch.

\* \* \*

At the military court of inquiry into the drowning in the Rideau Canal of the cadets of the Brockville Officers' Training Centre, Cpl W. Munton met and shook hands with two whose lives he had helped save.

\* \* \*

We had a visit the other day from ex-Cst. A. J. Essery. He's doing all right, and recently passed his exams at the Brockville training centre. He knows he has our best wishes, and we hope he'll drop in again to keep us posted.

### 'C' Division

The population of Quebec Sub-division has increased by two. On Mar. 31, 1942, a son, Jean, was born to Cst. Phil and Mrs Vaucher of Quebec City. Cpl Gus. P. Gaudet, i/c St Georges de Beauce detachment, and wife were presented with a son, Pascal, on April 11. Our sincere congratulations to the happy parents.

\* \* \*

A social gathering was held in the gymnasium of the Montreal Post on April 24. The evening commenced with piano numbers by Miss Marcelle St Louis, one of our popular stenos. Master Charles Lewis, son of 'Our Bill', sang "There'll be Blue Birds" and "Let's Get Together"; Miss Henriette Therrien, Montreal Sub-division steno, accompanied him on the piano. Next followed a skit portraying court-room scenes. Lavishly adorned with wigs, lawyers' gowns and make-up, the following took part: Judge, R/Cst. Christopher Ellis; Crown counsel, Cpl E. Brakefield-Moore (writer of the play); defence counsel, Cpl R. J. Belec; constable, Cst. J. H. St Louis; crier, Cst. L. C. McLean; drunk, Cst. F. Dobbs; fruit thief, D/Sgt W. H. Lewis; nut, Cst. F. Trepanier; slanderer, Cst. W. Betcher; plaintiff, D/Sgt R. J. Noel; wife-beater, Cst. P. Parent; forger, Cst. A. G. Fraser; and murderer, Cst. N. D. A. Nolin, who recited *The Cremation of Sam McGee* as his defence. Highlight of the skit was the impromptu trial of Sub-Inspr J. R. Lemieux on a trumped-up charge.

Through the kindness of Jimmy alias Ivor Hicks, i/c Central Registry, the St Lambert, Que., branch of the Canadian Legion troopers, 'Legs-an-Airs', gave a very colourful program. The young civilian players have given more than twenty-five concerts to troops of all services in M.D. No. 4.

A beautiful needle-point cushion, made and donated by Mrs W. H. Lewis, was raffled; \$30.96 was realized for the Queen's Canadian Fund, our fourth donation. This was followed by lunch and dancing. During the evening, Insp O. LaRiviere made a farewell address and received *bon voyage* wishes on the occasion of his transfer as O.C. Ottawa Sub-division.

\* \* \*

On May 16 a social gathering was held in the Quebec Detachment recreation room, with dancing and a show organized by the junior members. 'Chinese Silhouettes' was very interesting; featured were Csts J. H. F. Chenier and J. S. Leblanc. Perhaps the gathering should be labelled a 'smoker', S/Sgt J. E. E. Desrosiers supplying most of the smoke from his big cigars. This will probably be the last social for some time to come as it is rumored that the recreation room is to be turned into a dormitory.

\* \* \*

Members of the Montreal Post and many Reserves turned out in spotless array for two important parades: the C.P.C. parade on May 21; High Mass in Lafontaine Park, and the Empire Day parade on May 24, led by the ever-popular R.C.M.P. Band from Ottawa. In addition, guards of honour were provided for Their Majesties King George of Greece and King Peter of Yugoslavia during their visits to Montreal.

\* \* \*

Reserves and Regulars alike were sorry to lose Sgt 'Ronny' Broome, who, his term of engagement having expired, took the rank of flying-officer with the R.C.A.F. at Lachine . . . Likewise we greatly regretted having to lose Sub-Insp W. M. Brady who was transferred to 'O' Division. We all wish him the very best . . . 'C' Division was pleased to welcome Insp J. Brunet back from 'K' recently; he is at present i/c of Emergencies.

\* \* \*

The 'back yard' tennis court at Quebec Detachment is kept quite busy in off hours,

and it is expected that a tournament will soon be organized.

\* \* \*

The 'C' Division Rifle & Revolver Club under Cst. J. H. Blais has had a very successful season . . . The groans and grunts of boxers may be heard from the Montreal Post gym almost any night; a very fine ring has been constructed for the would-be pugilists . . . Several soft-ball games have been organized by Cst. F. Trepanier between the Regulars' team and three groups of the Reserves. We have seen some really good games, and spirits mounted when the Regulars beat the R.C.A.F. at the No. 1 Wireless School on July 14.

\* \* \*

Along the corridors and in the offices one hears considerable boasting these days regarding vegetables and flowers grown in the gardens of many married members. What with Oscar's tomatoes, Rene's radishes and Pete's potatoes, the cost of living will drop—until Sept. 1.

\* \* \*

Many members have fallen prey to Cupid's wiles. Cst. Fred Dobbs married Miss Florence Celia Sweeney, B.A., of Regina and Montreal, in the former city early in July. Cst. Lionel Desmarais, canteen manager, was, on July 13, married to Miss Germaine Diane Lamoureux of Montreal in Sacred Heart Chapel, Notre Dame Church, across Place d'Armes from the barracks; the reception was held in the Monaco Room of the Pennsylvania Hotel. Cpl Larry Gosselin, i/c Three Rivers Detachment married Miss Phebe Agnew of Shellbrook, Sask., in Three Rivers on July 16.

\* \* \*

Cst. L. C. McLean is a very proud parent these days. His son, known to us all as 'Red', is with the R.A.F. Ferry Command, and recently flew his first bomber across to England.

\* \* \*

Normally the members of the Reserve disperse for the summer months, but most of them still turn up for voluntary parades every week. Several members take time off from their business to do regular shifts of guard duty at vital points, and still others have been sent to work on detachments in the division. In addition many are engaged in valuable civil-security work. Reserve

members have formed three soft-ball teams, any one of which can give a good account of itself.

### 'D' Division

The division soft-ball league under the able management of Cpl J. D. Fraser opened with a game on May 11 at which the enthusiasm of the players and spectators was equalled only by that of the mosquitoes; in spite of the winged pests, the class of ball played was decidedly up to mid-season form.

There are four teams in the league—'Dust Eaters' (Highway Traffic Dept), with 'Jock' Watkins as captain; 'No Accounts' (Winnipeg Detachment), captained by Mr 'Chips' Littlewood; 'Winless Wonders' (Winnipeg C.I.B.), 'Alibi Ike' Morrison at the helm; 'Super Snoopers' (Intelligence Section) under the captaincy of 'Bing' Miller. The playing field has been named the Stangroom Athletic Field in honour of Sgt Major B. J. Stangroom an enthusiastic supporter, who has worked hard for the success of the soft-ball league and other sports of the division.

So far the Super Snoopers are in top place, next are the Dust Eaters; the consensus is that the Dust Eaters in the 'long run' will catch up with the speeding Snoopers, although the players are warned to remember the new speed limit of forty miles per hour.

An all-star team was chosen to represent the division in friendly games with the Winnipeg City Police, R.C.A.F., several army and civilian teams. The games are spiritedly contested, and well worth the price of admission, which, due to strict censorship, cannot be given. Suffice to say the R.C.M.P. players have won a fair share of the games. The team line-up is: Alibi Ike Morrison (captain), Bing Miller, Doc Badley, Sparks Taylor, Flash Martin, Duke Hannah, Killer Anderson, Kid Meyers, Pip Pipella, Butcher Boy Syms, Smokey Dennison, Spud Harasym;—bat boy, Lightning Player; water boy, Blackie White; manager, 'Cohen' Fraser.

As usual the games have been written up in the barracks' scandal sheet, the *Blatch Bugle*, edited and produced by Fraser and Morrison Inc.

In a great last inning rally, the navy team in the Greater Winnipeg Senior Men's Soft-ball League defeated the R.C.M.P.

team, 13 to 9, on July 20. Cst. Art Morrison smashed out the best hit of the game—a triple with two men on the bags.

\* \* \*

As a wind-up to their regular training period the R.C.M.P. Reserve members of 'D' Division were hosts at a stag on May 29, and royally entertained the regular members, representatives of other police forces and the Attorney General's Department. All officers and about eighty regular members attended, enjoyed the floor show, and of course everybody tackled the usual stag refreshments in a thoroughly business-like manner.

The speakers were Asst Commr T. V. Sandys-Wunsch, O.C. 'D' Division, Insp A. T. Belcher, officer in charge of the Reserves, and others; the N.C.O. in charge, when called upon for a few words, stated that as he had made enough remarks during the previous eight months, there was nothing left for him to say.

\* \* \*

All members heartily congratulate Sub-Insp H. G. Nichols on his recent appointment to commissioned rank in the Force; also A/S/M F. H. Bebb on his recent promotion and transfer to 'Depot' Division as sergeant major.

### 'Depot' Division

Many staff changes have occurred during the last three months. Sgt Steve Lett went to 'N' Division last April, and the men in barracks miss him, so does the Regina Boat Club where he was a most active member. Sgt Ben Vestnes, whose health has been poor for some time, has been retired to pension; he visited Saskatchewan for several days, then left for British Columbia early in July. Before leaving for the Pacific province, he was guest of honour at a smoker in the sergeants' mess and received a farewell gift—a watch, suitably inscribed—from the division. All members wish him good health and happy days ahead; it is believed he plans to build himself a boat, and it goes without saying that the division is convinced there will be no more seaworthy a craft on the coast.

Insp H. H. Cronkhite has gone to Swift Current, 'F' Division; his and Mrs Cronkhite's absence will be felt by all, particularly on the badminton courts this coming winter. The inspector was an excellent



TAKEN AT SMOKER IN SERGEANTS' MESS, ON SGT B. VESTNES' RETIREMENT

Seated: Sgt Major F. H. Bebb; Supt A. S. Cooper, M.C.; Sgt B. Vestness; Asst Commr C. D. LaNauze; Sub-Inspr H. G. Nichols.

Standing: S/Sgt H. Robertson; Sgt W. H. Stevens; Sgt W. H. Nevin; Sgt M. T. Berger; Sgt F. Stood; S/Cst. (ex-S/Sgt) B. J. O. Strong; S/Sgt E. Cameron; Sgt H. H. Radcliffe; Sgt J. R. Paton, M.C.; Sgt W. Truitt; Sgt C. Walker; S/Sgt W. Hinton; Sgt J. I. Mallow.

swimmer, eighty yards around the Depot swimming pool was easy, and on occasion he circled the pool at least five times without rest. Billy has also become a very efficient swimmer.

Sgt Major H. G. Nichols has been lost to the division as sergeant major; but it did not mean farewell, for he is now Inspector Nichols, the post adjutant.

Members of the division welcome Sgt F. H. Bebb from Dauphin as sergeant major, and from 'D' Division Sgt W. H. 'Bill' Stevens as instructor and Cpl J. H. S. P. Jones who is now a member of the laboratory staff; from Ottawa comes Cst. W. 'Jock' Taylor as drill instructor.

\* \* \*

There are no marriages to announce, but recently something new has been added to the families of: Cst. A. B. Spencer, now the proud father of a wee lass; Cpl E. H. Thain, whose little girl acquired a baby sister a short time ago; Sgt J. I. Mallow's 'Sonia Patricia' warranted ten-cent cigars as against the two-for-a-nickel variety so prevalent on the occasion of his promotion.

\* \* \*

Rumour has bruited it around that Cst. W. Taylor has very definitely planned a

wedding to take place shortly, and he intends to have a leading part. (But not *the* leading part, eh Mrs Taylor-to-be?)

\* \* \*

On June 5, the band of No. 2 I.T.S. of the R.C.A.F. whooped up a most enjoyable concert in the square at barracks. Though organized only a short time ago, this musical aggregation has already earned an excellent reputation.

\* \* \*

Each summer the grounds at 'Depot' are improved by specialized facial treatments. This year thirty thousand carragana seedlings, eight hundred young trees and 25,000 plants were added; though late frost damaged the vegetable gardens, heavy rains have since fallen, and growth should be rapid.

\* \* \*

The local branch of the Air Cadet League staged a concert in the Queen City Gardens on June 25, when Miss Anna Neagle and a travelling troupe of stage and screen stars, and celebrities, rang the bell with a wonderful performance. Sixteen members under S/Sgt H. Robertson, together with representatives of the other services, took part in the final scene. Group-Capt. D. C. M. Hume complimented and thanked the Force

as a whole for assistance rendered the league. In the afternoon the party visited the barracks, and after being shown around, were entertained in the officers' mess.

\* \* \*

July 1, opening day of Army Week, was a busy one for the Mounted Troop. In the parade they supplied an escort for His Honour, the Lieutenant-Governor of the province, and afterwards engaged in a display of horsemanship at the exhibition grounds.

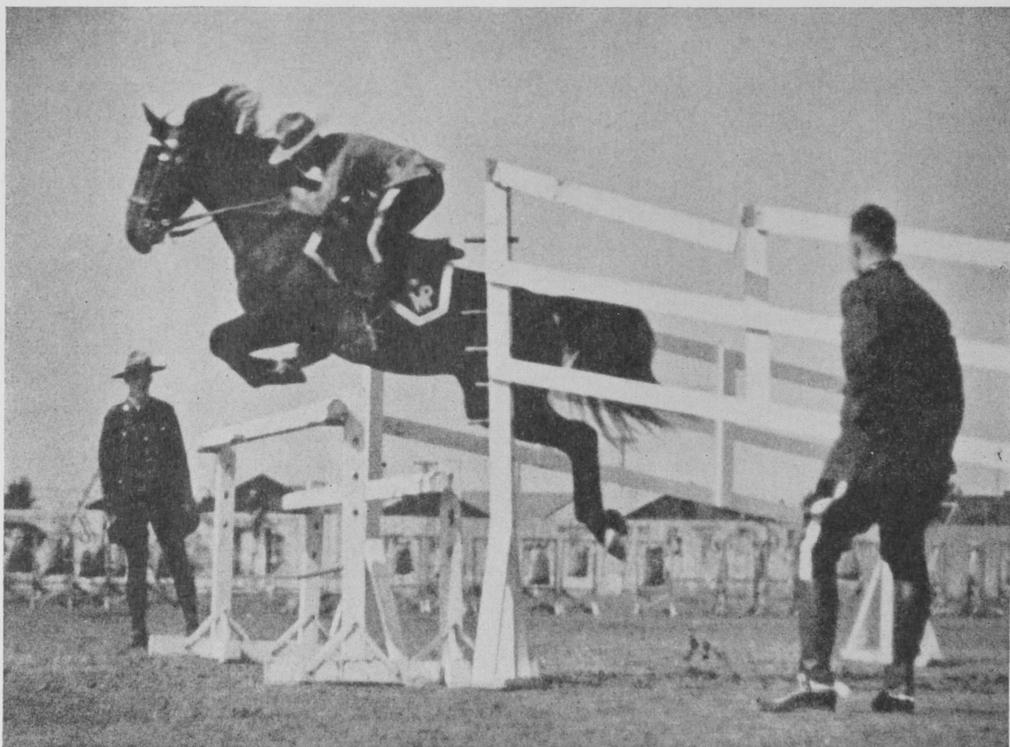
\* \* \*

The boxing tournament held at the end of March was most successful. Everything ran smoothly, and the fans were treated to many excellent bouts—including three knock-out decisions, and one fight had to be stopped by the referee; the boys weren't fooling! Cst. J. S. Livingstone romped home with the cup for the best performance. Members of the Regina City Police entertained with two exhibition wrestling bouts that received a big hand from the spectators.

Summer sports have been organized under a committee with Sub-Inspr C. N. K. Kirk as president. The tennis players are worried about the scarcity of balls, but to date the courts haven't had much rest. The golfers are busy, and at the suggestion of Sgt J. R. O'Reilly, 'F' Division, competition for a club button was instituted; an amusing incident occurred when Cpl A. Mason-Rooke took only twelve strokes for four successive holes—par 15—, but unfortunately his marvellous play was *after*, not during the game in which he lost the button to S/Sgt W. W. Hinton, 'F' Division.

The division has entered a soft-ball team in the Garrison League; under the management of Cpl A. G. Cookson the players are doing well, and to date have not tasted defeat.

Cpl Jack Stewart is again the hard-working manager of the base-ball team; after a successful series of exhibition games his team entered the Southern Saskatchewan League, a league of senior calibre that plays the fastest ball in Saskatchewan today. During the pre-season games, the police team



Sgt C. Walker going over the top in the display of horsemanship given by members of 'Depot' Division, July 1, during Army Week.

won four and tied one. The season proper opened with a loss, 3 to 1 against the Regina Red Sox, but the game was generally rated by most of the local experts as one of the very best seen here in years. Our pitcher, Nicholson, engaged in a mound duel with the Regina hurler and displayed real ability with sixteen strike-outs. Probably the team's crack player is Kyle who is rated by many as the best catcher in the province, while the pitchers, Singleton, Nicholson and Turcotte are believed to be second to none in the league. In the first game with the army team of M.D. No. 12, our players won by a score of 22 to 7; the next game, however, saw them on the losing end, 6 to 2.

Some good players were lost owing to transfers shortly after the season opened, but other members detailed here for the second part of their training have shown outstanding prowess and killed the fear that the team will be weakened.

\* \* \*

A real son of the Force, in that he was born in the Mounted Police Barracks in Regina fifty years ago, J. L. 'Hi' Walker died at his home in Calgary on May 3. He was a son of Reg. No. 308, the late ex-S/Sgt Henry 'Harry' Walker, whose name is familiar to many old-timers.

Staff Sergeant Walker joined the N.W.M. P. on Sept. 13, 1878, and was stationed at Fort Walsh where he took his discharge at the end of his three-year term. He lived at Benton, Mont., until June, 1882, when he rejoined the Force for another three years, taking his discharge with the rank of corporal at Regina on June 13, 1885. The lure of the Force was great, however, and May 6, 1891, witnessed Harry Walker walking into headquarters at Regina and signing up again. He was promoted staff sergeant in May, 1905, and went to pension with that rank on May 5, 1906.

He was particularly noted for his work with the band (see *Bands of the Force*, October 1940, *Quarterly*) being an excellent musician and bandmaster. He kept expenses to a minimum by composing much of the music, some of which is reported to be still in existence.

Before joining the Force, Harry Walker had gone to Regina with the Red River Expedition of 1870, serving from the end

of March, 1870, to the end of June, 1871. He returned to Manitoba in September, 1873, and served until May 23, 1876.

### 'E' Division

The war in the Pacific has crept closer; two vessels were torpedoed within sight of Vancouver Island, and some of our west coast has been under shell fire. Occasional test blackouts and a lot of talk about A.R.P. keep reminding us that we are truly within the war zone. But for the moment we're all trying to figure out the amount of our new income tax.

There have been few changes in the division; increased duties incurred by the necessity of evacuating enemy aliens, including 25,000 Japs, has curtailed our social activities. But the increase in strength at Fairmont Barracks has provided more competitive sport among the men, and a very healthy spirit exists.

Baseball seems to be out in front in popularity. The much-promised game between the C.I.B. 'Sleuths' and the barrack's 'Riders' was played before an appreciative audience of (censored). There are two sides to the story so we will not print the score. According to the plain clothes lads they had the buttons brushed right off their opponents' tunics, but lack of practice plus a little bit of old age caused the C.I.B. boys to tire toward the end, and from then on it was a blitz. The boys from Fairmont won by a few runs.

The R.C.A.F. took our team to the cleaners in two games. The air force had a powerful team, and although our players tried hard, they were forced to bow to a superior team (almost said superior force—we all know there isn't one in existence). We don't mention the score, just the fact that the last beating wasn't as bad as the first.

We did manage to trounce the 21st Provost Company and lost by a close margin to the 15th Coast Brigade, R.C.A. Csts H. E. Hazell and J. H. B. Hadfield, our pitchers, played smart ball, and with a little more practice the team should be able to knock the wings off those air force 'birds'.

\* \* \*

Table tennis is still popular at Fairmont, and Al Thomas is still the champ, though Cst. C. P. Rodriguez is rapidly becoming the man to beat; with the edge on Thomas in

the handicap events, he usually sneaks through a winner.

\* \* \*

Field hockey with field-hockey equipment but ice-hockey rules! 'Tis no sissy game, in fact in some instances it's legalized murder. But the boys like it as a tougher-upper. Others go in for soccer, the old stand-by; and Cst. C. E. Potter is giving some members a few 'lessons' in boxing.

\* \* \*

This issue we have a clean slate in the special events notices. No hits, no runs, no errors. No-one got married; no-one had a baby and thank heavens no-one died. Flash—Flash—Dots and Dashes—We're wrong! D/Cpl and Mrs T. G. Parsloe, Vancouver, C.I.B., became parents to a hefty young son on July 3. Mother and babe are doing well and our congratulations to the lucky couple. Also, Cst. Jas. E. Murton was married on July 17 to Miss Frances Hunter at Vancouver.

\* \* \*

Inspr J. W. Kempston late of 'H' Division, was recently retired to pension and is making his home on Vancouver Island.

Supt H. M. Fowell of 'D' was a recent visitor in Vancouver, and according to all reports made a thorough inspection of our own fair city.

We also had a visit from the D.C.I., Asst Commr R. R. Tait, who inspected the C.I.B. and left, we hope, with a favourable impression.

Deputy Commr R. L. Cadiz of Ottawa arrived in Vancouver on July 4, 1942 to inspect the division.

\* \* \*

Ex-Cpl Moses Smith who was stationed for some time at Wilkie Detachment in 'F' Division has retired to pension after twenty-six years with the Force, and is residing in Vancouver.

\* \* \*

Ex-Cst. Rupe Salt, son of Supt E. C. P. Salt of this division is now LAC Salt of the R.C.A.F. and stationed 'somewhere in Alberta'. Rupe was in Vancouver recently visiting his parents.

\* \* \*

Many in the Force and particularly those in the Marine Section will remember Oiler Bill Curtis. Bill took up flying before the war with his eye to our aviation section. At the

outbreak of hostilities he left the Force and joined the R.C.A.F.

He saw action overseas with the R.C.A.F., and his name has appeared on several occasions in our local papers for daring exploits over enemy territory. Warrant Officer Curtis came home in June on furlough, looking very smart in his air force uniform with a glint in his eye when he wouldn't talk about his adventures; once again his name appeared in a local paper for participating in a daring deed—this time his partner was to his boyhood sweetheart, Ruth Bryant. To both Mr and Mrs Bill Curtis we say, "Happy landings."

\* \* \*

One of the recent interesting acquisitions to this division is S/Cst. A. Grimmett, for thirty years connected with the Inland Revenue Dept of H.M. Government at Hong Kong. He arrived in Canada in October, 1941. We are trying to inveigle him to write an article on narcotic work in that memorable city.

\* \* \*

Sgt J. Young, for many years in charge of our Abbotsford Detachment, was recently transferred to Fairmont Barracks. The third hook went to Charlie with the move and he is making a darned fine 'sergeant major'. Cpl M. H. Ashby has been moved to Vancouver C.I.B. Cpl W. J. Durnin replaces him at Grand Forks Detachment.

\* \* \*

Too often we are inclined to wait until a man passes on, before we write up his good deeds and make a record of his outstanding attributes. But in this case we wish to pay our respects to one who is still with us, Sgt Major F. P. Watson.

'Waddy' as he was more affectionately called (when out of ear-shot) has gone to pension. He left Vancouver on April 15, taking two months' leave, pending discharge. On June 26, with twenty-nine years of faithful service to his credit, he officially brought down the curtain on a very colourful career with our Force.

His record of service is one we should all be proud to duplicate. Joining the Force at Regina in 1913, he had barely got the green from behind his buttons when the first Great War broke loose; and he left to go overseas with the Royal Canadian Army Veterinary Corps. Among his long row of medals is the 1914-15 star.

# PROPERT

*boasts a tradition since  
Regency days in England*



*But it's*

# PROPERT'S

*sheer modern efficiency*

in cleaning leather and equipment that takes it all over the world today as the best thing possible for the job in hand.

The newly equipped British and Empire armies are Propert's largest customers.

# PROPERT'S

**MAHOGANY CREAM** for Sam Brownes, Boots and Shoes.

**EQUIPMENT CLEANER** in all Service colours  
**LEATHER AND SADDLE SOAP** keeps leather equipment smart and supple even on very active service.

Agents in Canada: **J. W. BARRINGTON & SON, 73 Adelaide St. West, Toronto, Canada**  
Cable Address: 'Baritone' Toronto. Telephone: **Elgin 8795.** Code: **Marconi International.**

Sergeant Major Watson, with the kinks rolled out by four years overseas, lost little time returning to his first love—the R.N. W.M.P. and 1919 found him arriving in Vancouver with a number of horses for Fairmont Barracks. By coincidence Insp'r C. H. Hill (now assistant commissioner commanding this division) and Cpl J. Fripps (now inspector in charge of our C.I.B.) also arrived in Vancouver at the same time.

Sergeant Major Watson has been in 'E' Division since 1919, and is therefore well known to any member who has been privileged to pass under the flowery arch of Fairmont. He was promoted sergeant major in 1931, and had the distinction of being senior N.C.O. of the Force when he retired.

Horses, dogs, first aid, and the men serving with him were Sergeant Major Watson's main interests in life—second, of course, to his charming wife. He is probably one of the finest veterinary men ever to be associated with the Force, and it was indeed a sad day for him when the horses left this division.

Some time ago he was made a serving brother in the Venerable Order of the Hospital of St John of Jerusalem, the decoration for which takes precedence over, and is worn to the right of all war medals.

All available members of the division gathered at Fairmont Barracks on April 15, to witness a farewell presentation to Sergeant Major and Mrs Watson. An engraved mantel clock was our token of esteem to them, and as a side issue we gave the sergeant major a set of carpenter's tools.

Asst Commr C. H. Hill, delivered a very fitting speech and indulged in some reminiscences, recalling his long association with Sergeant Major Watson. The sergeant major made suitable reply, and if any persons noticed the tear in his eye, they understood and made no comment.

A man cannot leave his life's work, his colleagues who have been lifetime companions without some regrets; although we are sure that any regrets the sergeant major might have are not because of his past deeds, but because Father Time has brought him to that part of the road of life where it

becomes necessary to lay aside the tools of toil.

Following the presentation, the departing member and his wife were guests of the N.C.O.'s at a reception during which wishes for their good health and toasts to their future happiness were enthusiastically voiced by all his associates.

### 'F' Division

The dry days seem to be over in Saskatchewan, for the present at least. What once was a dust bowl now blooms like a well-tended rose bush as the result of rains, the only draw-back being the humpty-dumpty going on the roads, once the gravelled highways are left behind. In fact, gasoline restrictions aren't even noticed; Old Dobbin is ever-ready to navigate the gumbo in an emergency. Most of the country looks lovely in its luxuriant growth, and the garden enthusiasts around 'Depot' really have something. The grounds look beautiful, unmarred by a slight touch of frost on June 12.

\* \* \*

There was an epidemic of spring weddings at 'F' Division:

Sgt W. Osborne married Miss Marie Jose DeMeur at Estevan on May 3, 1942. Headquarters staff presented him with a stand lamp and the traditional engraved rolling pin. It is well said that 'man was never meant to live alone'.

Miss Laura Hutchings, daughter of Insp. T. B. Hutchings of Prince Albert, was married to Lt W. Champ of the Regina Rifles on May 2 at Regina. Mrs Champ was one of the first ladies to take the place of men on headquarters staff, and the fortunate lieutenant was informed he had secured a very efficient secretary as well as a most charming bride. After a reception at the bridegroom's home, the young couple left for Victoria, amid a shower of confetti and cheers from the guests, not to mention the clamour of his own smart platoon. Before her resignation, the former Miss Hutchings was presented with a gift from the staff, and in order that fairness to all be maintained she also received one of the traditional 'F' Division engraved rolling pins.

Other singles who became mixed doubles are:

Cst. T. H. Colmer of Biggar Detachment and Miss Agnes K. MacInnes at Saskatoon on June 6.

Cst. G. V. Morton of Kamsack Detachment and Miss Annie E. Hamilton on June 11.

Cst. C. F. W. Chester of Meadow Lake Detachment and Miss Alise M. Grunder at North Battleford on June 10.

Cst. G. A. Brunelle of Regina Town Station Detachment and Miss Florence Kales at Prelate on June 6.

Cst. J. Hudz of Moose Jaw Detachment and Miss Florence T. Ripp on May 9.

Cst. J. B. Fitzgerald of the 'F' Division Liquor Squad and Miss Joyce Burton at Regina on March 7.

The division unites in wishing the newly-weds health and happiness—the wealth will come with experience.

\* \* \*

On May 7, the visiting British Blitz Scouts were shown the sights around the barracks. The group consisted of King's Scouts Newton, Bethell, Bright and Davis, —splendid representatives of the English Scout movement. All had been through the battle of Britain, and one modestly carried the Bronze Cross; their reserved speech and courtly manners might well be expected only of older men. They enjoyed their visit under the guidance of that splendid scoutmaster, Hugh Knowles, son of Chaplain, Bishop Knowles. They took several photographs of the place, and were themselves photographed on 'Jerry' bare-backed beside No. 1 stable.

They have a strenuous job ahead of them, and we hope that when their visit of all Canada is over they will have no kicks about Canadian hospitality.

\* \* \*

'F' Division *en masse* congratulates Sub-Insp. H. G. Nichols of 'Depot' on his promotion. Always popular as 'Depot' sergeant major, he has done much to foster the good relationship between the two divisions.

\* \* \*

Further to the note in the April issue concerning P/O H. A. Nicholson, a son of the Force, we have since heard that he actually escaped from Singapore to Java and from there to Melbourne in his shirt and shorts. We expect he is still fighting the Japs.

In a recent letter ex-Supt L. H. Nicholson (now captain, H.Q.S. Canadian Armed Division Overseas) tells us he is doing a lot of motorbike riding, that all is well 'over there', and that quarters are quite comfortable. During an entertainment staged for the King and Queen the tanks and armoured cars really stepped out and put on a show that was rated as the best yet. He likes England, having visited Sussex, Surrey and Hampshire, also Northern Ireland, and hopes to take in Scotland during his next leave.

The bad news has come to us that ex-Cst. A. J. Griffith is reported missing overseas. He made rapid strides since leaving Saskatoon Detachment in 1940. He was a flying-officer in the R.C.A.F., and had made about twenty-five flights over Germany.

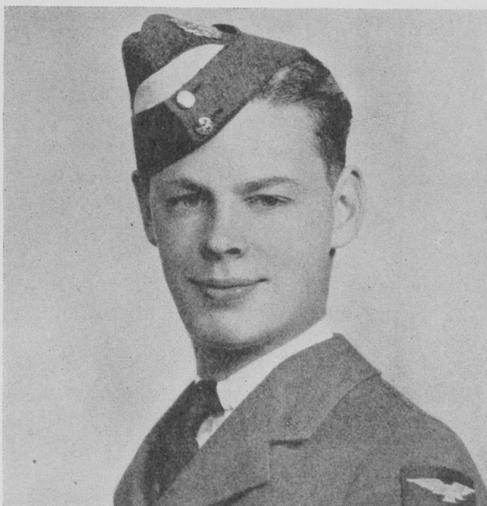
We also regret to record that Cpl H. E. P. Mann's son, Sgt Wireless Gunner Ronald Mann, R.C.A.F., is now presumed to be dead. Sergeant Mann was shot down over the English Channel, and in the January issue was reported missing. Our deepest sympathy goes to Corporal and Mrs Mann of Radville Detachment.

In the April issue we mentioned our former employed civilian, W. T. Farley of Regina, who was reported missing in the Near East. We are now able to produce a photo of this fine young flight sergeant just before he got his wings. There has been no news of him since January 15, and we all sympathize with his parents in their anxiety.

Word has also reached us about another ex-member who is now in the R.C.A.F. Reg. No. 7324, ex-Cst. W. L. Rendell, who was stationed at Lloydminster with the late Flying-Officer Hassan, is an LAC employed as aero-engine mechanic at Moose Jaw.

When 'props' were handed out to a class of graduating airmen on May 9, ex-Cst. Fred H. Love was well up in front with an average score of 94.3 on all tests, a mark that won him a gold identification bracelet, presented by Wing Commdr E. C. Macpherson. During his service with the Force—November, 1934 to June, 1939—LAC Love served at Regina and Weyburn.

Ex-Cst. J. R. Garland, who was in 'F' Division when he joined the fighting forces on June 10, 1940, is now with the R.C.A.F. at Uplands, Ottawa. He is a corporal in the service police.



FLT-SGT W. T. FARLEY

On May 23, 'F' Division headquarters, Regina Sub-division headquarters and Regina Town Station bid *au revoir* to Cst. J. B. Greene, who left the Force upon the expiration of his term of engagement, to join the fighting services. We felt this was a special occasion, as Constable Greene has made so many contributions to the Force in work, photography and the study of gas. He was presented with a silver cigarette case bearing the R.C.M.P. crest, and though he cannot carry it with him, he *will* carry the good wishes of the division which he served faithfully and well for eight years.

We also regret the loss of another experienced member, Cpl A. M. Hutchinson of Meadow Lake Detachment up in the North Battleford Sub-division. The corporal simply could not remain out of the fighting forces any longer; we hope for his safe return. He too had eight years service to his credit.

We saw a Red Cross parade of sailors recently. And leading it, every inch a sailor, was ex-Cst. J. R. Bell, formerly of Yorkton Detachment. We wish him safe harbours always.

Ex-Cst. C. R. H. Salt in the uniform of the R.C.A.F. paid us a visit a short time ago. He said he was on the way, he hoped, to get his wings.

\* \* \*

Prince Albert boasts the arrival of a fine new daughter to A/Cpl and Mrs P. C. Smith of Smeaton Detachment. The little tyke should brighten up this rather quiet spot.

In June, number three arrived at the Constable-and-Mrs-Butts household, Indian Head Detachment; this time it's a girl.

On March 27, Maryann Agnes came to Cst. and Mrs R. L. Stevenson of Rose Valley Detachment. Mrs Stevenson was formerly the popular and efficient matron of Rose Valley Hospital, the institution in which several of our eligible single members met their fate and consequently reduced the nursing staff. The Stevensons are a fighting family, and Maryann has two distinguished great uncles, Colonel Stevenson of Winnipeg, who commanded the Fort Garry Horse in the last war, and Air Vice-Marshal Lee Stevenson of the R.C.A.F. Her grandfather is the well-known and sporting provincial highway engineer, Harry Stevenson of Rose-town.

Speaking of Rose Valley, it was there that on May 7 in a public ceremony Cst. A. L. Evans was officially presented with the Royal Canadian Humane Society's parchment certificate for saving the life of Miss Lessie Gayle during the disastrous fire on Dec. 1, 1941.

Cpl M. Smith left Wilkie on June 1 for two months' leave of absence pending his discharge to pension. Unfortunately his health is not of the best, and the division hopes he and Mrs Smith will enjoy and benefit by the change of climate at their new address 35 West 18, Vancouver, B.C.

Corporal Smith joined the R.N.W.M.P. on Jan. 14, 1913, and saw service at Regina and Battleford. He took his discharge in 1917, and later joined the Saskatchewan Provincial Police. When that body amalgamated with the R.C.M.P. in 1928 he re-joined the Force and served at Hanley, Radisson, Hafford, Shellbrook, Wakaw, Macklin and Wilkie.

The senior members of this sub-division presented the corporal with a leather bill fold on his departure, as a small token of their best wishes for his future happiness and good health.

\* \* \*

On June 25 the barracks received a visit from Herbert Wilcox and his 'celebrity parade' with Miss Anna Neagle, Lady Hardwicke and others who were in Regina to give their big show for the Air Cadet League. The stars brought fine weather with them, and the barracks were at their best, flanked by trees and perennial borders in full bloom. Our guests enjoyed their walk

through our spot of interest, and afterwards had tea in the officers' mess. It goes without saying that their performance was a real treat to Regina.

Another distinguished visitor was the Consul General for the United States, J. P. Moffat, who put in appearance on June 30 and seemed much interested in 'Depot' and its traditions. He was accompanied by our cheerful Lieutenant-Governor, his host, and by Colonel Gullet of the U.S. Army.

On June 30, ex-Cst. R. J. J. Ball who is now pilot-officer in the R.C.A.F. dropped in for a chat with us. He left our most northerly detachment at Goldfields in September, 1941, and has since been in Edmonton, Dauphin, Saskatoon, Trenton, Toronto, Moncton and Mossbank. Just before his visit with us he had departed from Mossbank where he had qualified as a pilot. He tells us it was no easy job—7.30 a.m. until 10.30 p.m., but everyone worked with a will, and the instructors were tops. The new pilot-officer has gone to the Maritimes, and we feel sure that as he wings over enemy territory, he won't forget to drop one in memory of Lake Athabasca and the Barren Lands.

\* \* \*

The North has claimed some of our experienced men since the *Quarterly* last went to press. With regret, and of course good wishes, we bid farewell to Csts D. F. Bolger, F. Thompson, P. H. Swift, A. V. Cottrell, J. H. Wake and A. C. Levins who were detailed to special duty in the Yukon and Mackenzie River district. The Maritimes have also laid in a claim, and we lose Csts G. A. Potts, H. M. Hickman, P. Isber, H. Macleod and R. W. Storie. Our best wishes go with them to the sea.

Transfers occur frequently in Regina, but officer moves are rare. We have lost Sub-Insp E. D. Fryett to Lethbridge, but have gained Sub-Insp H. H. Cronkhite whom we welcome to Swift Current Sub-division. He will be right at home in the south-west country. Sub-Insp H. C. Mathewson of 'Depot' Division passed through our hands on his way north via Prince Albert and the police Norseman on July 3. We wish him good fortune in his distant command, and owe him many thanks for his work as curator of the Regina R.C.M.P. Museum, and his cheerful services as officers' mess secretary.

Members at the R.C.M.P. Regina Town Station thought they had a re-incarnated Bluebeard to deal with when a woman called up and said she thought her husband had killed himself.

The men detailed to investigate the case found blood all over, in the kitchen sink, on the floor, on the table. But there was no body.

The distraught lady could offer no explanation. She had gone to the station to bid some friends good-bye. Upon her return, she found the gory mess in the kitchen, and her husband had disappeared. The police made preparations to delve further into the mystery, but were interrupted by the arrival of the missing man, safe, sound and unperturbed.

"I've been out on a rush job," he explained. "And just before I got the call from my employer my nose started to bleed. I couldn't get the darn thing stopped, and when I did, the car had arrived to take me to work. I didn't have time to clean up this mess. Why? Is anything wrong?"

### 'G' Division

Capt. George Black, M.P. for the Yukon, invited all members stationed at Ottawa to a special coloured movie of the British Columbia coast line, scenes on the Yukon River, pictures of gold mining, of wild animal and bird life and other interesting topics concerning the north country.

The showing took place in the Railway Committee Room of the House of Commons, and Captain Black's explanatory interpolations were extremely interesting, as were the reproductions of two fine gardens at Dawson—one was Captain Black's, the other was the one Asst Commr T. V. Sandys-Wunsch cultivated when he was officer commanding there.

\* \* \*

The Rt Rev. Bishop A. L. Fleming, Anglican bishop of the Arctic, has found it advisable to send his lady missionaries and missionary nurses to points in the far North by plane, rather than by river boat. Too many of the young women, he claims, have been lost during the leisurely boat trip. Not in the cold waters of the Arctic, but in the pleasant seas of matrimony. For during the trip they usually meet young constables of the R.C.M.P. also going north, with the result that before many months wedding

bells chime. The Reverend Bishop maintains that besides 'getting their man' the 'Mounties' have a faculty of 'always getting their women'.

\* \* \*

In 'The Law Goes North' (January, 1942) the *Quarterly* told of a murder plague in the Belcher Islands in which an Eskimo named Ouyerack, declared by many of his followers to be God, played a leading part. On May 26, 1942, he died from tuberculosis at Moose Factory. Following an order from the Dominion Government, the other four men who were convicted of being Ouyerack's aides in the crime, are to be released and taken back to their native environment, but not to their own tribes. They will be given the necessary equipment to start again.

### 'H' Division

Until seasonable weather made outdoor pastimes possible, the badminton court in the gym was over-worked by players who manifested deep interest, not only in the game but in the personable young lady contestants, chiefly the stenos from headquarters staff.

\* \* \*

The soft-ball team is again in good condition and is looking forward to the play-offs in the Independent Commercial League. Our team won the league cup in 1939 and 1941; in 1940 we ended in second place. The coach, Cst. Leo Ennis, is confident the cup will stay with us for another year.

\* \* \*

With pleasure we welcome Insp W. Mortimer and Sub-Insp G. J. Archer. Inspector Mortimer is now officer commanding the division, and Sub-Inspector Archer is in charge of the Intelligence Section. The division hopes the new arrivals will enjoy being on the eastern seaboard.

\* \* \*

'H' Division Reserve squads have formed a club of their own, The Blue and Gold. They are to be commended for the *esprit de corps* and *camaraderie* already evident among them.

The Blue and Gold soft-ball team reserved themselves to excess when they lost one game and defaulted two. With whom they played and should have played, we do not know, because their able secretary, R/Cst. Eugene Cote, showed still more reserve and gave us no more than the sad, bare facts already noted.

Members of headquarters and Halifax Detachment have enjoyed recent smokers, two of which were arranged to bid farewell to Insp J. W. Kempston and to S/Sgt A. E. 'Nifty' Smith, as they went on leave pending their retirement. Both men were made to feel that their absence will be a sore touch to the division and that the best wishes of all go with them.

\* \* \*

We regret to announce that Cst. Gerald Glinz's brother, Don. F., a sergeant in the R.C.A.F., has been reported missing, following air operations over Germany. Sergeant Glinz enlisted in September, 1940, trained at Toronto, Goderich, Winnipeg, Dafoe and Rivers, going overseas in October, 1941.

### 'H.Q.' Sub-division

Dan'l Boone may have been the big shot in the days of our great-great grandparents, but as far as this division is concerned little Dan'l Cupid is chief blitzkreiger around here, and two more of our members have decided to give happiness a fling:

Cst. E. A. M. Brown was married to Miss Lorna Gibb Macartney at Ottawa on July 11, 1942. Cst. L. Higgitt attended the groom as best man; Csts Dick Chambers and Les Ward were ushers, and Cst. Gordie Black sang during the signing of the register.

On June 6, Christina Helen Cleary of the Intelligence Section also took out insurance on happiness when she married Victor McNamara at Ottawa. Christina has since returned to the fold to continue her work, much to our good fortune.

\* \* \*

On June 8, Malcolm Francis, future heir to the Lindsay fortune, arrived and struck high 'C' in his opening address, announcing to all and sundry that his seven pounds of bustling activity would henceforth take charge of the residence of Sgt and Mrs Frank Lindsay.

\* \* \*

During the last quarter we said good-bye to several freinds with a pang of regret and a god-speed in our hearts.

Cst. Hughie Rankin shut the door of the Modus Operandi Section for the last time on June 28. He has received a commission in the navy.

The Finger-print Section lost two valuable members; Csts E. W. Leach and B. L.

Bower who forsook the whorls and tented arches for other fields. Benny Bower is now a member of the R.C.A.F., while Ernie Leach is employed by the Ottawa Aircraft.

Leslie C. Prehn of the Translation Department at headquarters has accepted a position in the army.

\* \* \*

Sgt F. Cook went to pension, and in the spirit of the moment a friend and poet laureate, whipped off this little ditty to remember him by:

Wilt Thou, O Lord, write down in Thy book  
The moniker of one, Frank Cook,  
Who served in the R.C.M. Police  
For twenty-eight years without surcease?  
It's true he's not a giant in brawn,  
And all his hair has been and gone;  
But he's got what it takes when it comes  
to guts,

And can't be classed among the nuts.  
Unquestioned is his loyalty—  
None can deny his integrity.  
He did his job e'en tho 'twas tough,  
And never begged, "Lay off, MacDuff!"  
Wishing him all the best in life,  
And that goes too for his charming wife,  
So here's to them from their host of friends,  
May they reap life's richest dividends.

\* \* \*

The *Quarterly* and *Gazette* staff has lost another member. Miss Aileen MacFarlane has forsaken it to take a position in the *Metropolitan Life*. Her former associates and many friends in the Justice Building wish her the best for the future.

\* \* \*

Here's one for the books. A certain young lady in the Justice Building recently sported a beautiful shiner. Of course she was asked the reason for the partial black-out by unbelievers of the 'walked-into-a-door' story. Her answer was—quote "A spider bit me"—unquote. We do not offer any criticism, but suggest that the anecdote could be tried on the better half next time you walk into a swinging door with five knuckles on it. She may believe you; no harm in trying.

\* \* \*

On May 1, the Social and Athletic Club sponsored a social evening at the Fairmont Golf and Country Club. Insp J. Fraser introduced Supt F. A. Blake who presented prizes to the winners of the shooting and bowling competitions. The crowd then en-

# Tenacious

By sheer valour, agility and tenacity, on March 22nd, 1942, a light squadron of British destroyers and cruisers like those pictured above routed a far heavier and more numerous Italian fleet and brought a convoy through to Malta. It was "one of the most brilliant actions against greatly superior forces ever successfully brought off."



## Player's Please

**MEDIUM OR MILD**

Plain End or Cork Tip  
"IT'S THE TOBACCO THAT COUNTS"

# PLAYER'S NAVY CUT CIGARETTES

joyed a variety show featuring the pick of Ken Soble's amateur show.

\* \* \*

It has come to our ears that ex-Cst. J. Arthur Perkins, for years a member of this division, is now in the navy and stationed at St Johns, Newfoundland. Best of luck, Perky!

The treasury branch,—you know, that place where they deduct this and that from the monthly pittance—have lost some of their staff to the armed forces. The division wishes all those who have left us, good luck wherever they may be.

Eddie Jamieson is serving overseas as a commissioned officer in the army; J. E. Dancey, Eddie to his friends, is a flight-lieutenant in the R.C.A.F. at Ottawa; three others are also in the R.C.A.F.—J. B. (Jock) MacDonald, H. C. Hewitt and G. Poirat; J. E. Kelly and H. P. Dagenais joined the army and are on active service; H. J. White, R. A. Ince and R. J. Castonguay have been transferred to other branches engaged in war work.

Several members of the R.C.M.P. took part in the celebrity parade held at Ottawa in aid of the Air Marshal Bishop Fund for the Air Cadet League of Canada. Anna Neagle, Lady Hardwicke and many other notables were included in the performance.

\* \* \*

Ruth Dolan, for two years an employee of the R.C.M.P. Central Registry Section, was drowned on July 28 while attempting to rescue her fourteen-year-old sister, Elsie, from a deep hole in the Ottawa River near Dunrobin, Ont. She was twenty-three years of age.

Elsie, who was a non-swimmer, had waded about twenty feet from shore when she stepped suddenly off a ledge into eighteen feet of water. Ruth and her brother, Douglas, 24, ran through the shallow water in an attempt to save her, but they too disappeared into the deep water, and all three were drowned.

Ruth's quiet and likable personality had won her a host of friends at headquarters, and the whole office staff were deeply shocked and saddened on hearing of the triple tragedy.

### 'J' Division

Our very own river, the St John, majestic in her own right, and a glory to many a hamlet, town and even city has emerged from her quiet white to a glittering sky-blue of wonderment and pleasure to boatmen and industry alike.

Fishermen gaze at her blueness and think of rod and reel, for the stream has surrendered her share of salmon and trout, incited the angler and encouraged tales about 'the big one that got away'; in mid-summer her banks are a mass of green, contrasting with the blue of her waters, and members of the R.C.A.F. winging over her are pleased at her thoughtfulness in directing them the correct way home.

Where her banks narrow down and her forcefulness subsides, the steely blue becomes a warmer blue. Young and old splash and laugh in her cool depths, enjoying the pleasure she and her beaches so lavishly share with them.

St John River is the division's play yard. All members stationed at 'J' Division headquarters and others who are interested in aquatic sports spend many a pleasant hour with her.

\* \* \*

The division was pleased to hear that Supt W. V. Bruce was promoted assistant commissioner on May 1, 1942. After being responsible for the Force in New Brunswick for nearly six years, he went to 'A' Division at Ottawa, and our best wishes go with him, also the hope that success may badger him unmercifully in his future undertakings.

We welcome Supt R. E. Mercer from Calgary Sub-division as our new officer commanding. He came to Fredericton in April, and we hope that he, Mrs Mercer and their daughter, Miss Joyce, will enjoy their stay in this province by the sea.

Also welcome are Insp R. S. Bullard, his wife and young son, Richard, who came on May 18. The inspector is now Officer Commanding Fredericton Sub-division.

Insp J. P. Blakeney was transferred to St John, N.B., during May.

At St John, S/Sgt W. H. Williams was promoted sub-inspector. Congratulations, sir! We hope Mrs Williams and yourself will enjoy your transfer to the dominion's capital.

The badminton season and the month of April ended together, when visiting clubs were entertained on our courts. Throughout the term, the club had a goodly number of members who made fun and had fun, and if pleasure is any indication, the season was a grand success.

\* \* \*

The weekly indoor shoots also culminated in April. As there were no dominion competitions this spring, those members who sport marksmanship badges hoped for outdoor practice again this summer. They wish to prove that they are really good shots, and that 'twas no fluke they earned the crossed revolver badge last year.

\* \* \*

By early spring, due to exceptionally fine weather, members of division headquarters and Fredericton Sub-division and detachment were well advanced in their skill at quoits—'horse shoes' to most of us. Several participants throw a wicked shoe; the stenos too wield an expert arm, and in the play-offs will no doubt give the male champs something to think about. There is some apprehension, however, concerning the safety of the horse shoes. It has been noticed that certain people, including the milk man, have been casting covetous glances at them. No doubt they could be used to shoe some old plug, now that gasoline rationing has been reduced to two gallons per coupon.

\* \* \*

The swimming season in the river opened on May 18. About half a dozen young huskies from the division donned swimming trunks and plunged. The ear-splitting yells of one or two as the icy water enveloped them, brought quick response in the shape of a canoe and two paddlers. And what paddlers! The swimmers, horrent with horripilation, had returned to the bank, but all became intensely interested in the canoe—or was their interest in the occupants? One was a blonde, the other was a brunette.

\* \* \*

The University of New Brunswick had an inter-collegiate track-and-field meet during May, and invited competition. Cst. F. Van Gastel of this division entered the 100 and 440 yard track events, showing a clean pair of heels to all contestants in the two events. These were the only events entered by the Force, and when the whole affair was over, Van Gastel was third for indi-

vidual scoring. Ain't that sumpin? Spring, fine weather and the outdoors have called the young ladies, to the detriment of rifle shooting. But the feminine 'Hawk-eyes' are looking forward to the autumn when they'll resume rifle shooting again.

On the other hand the stenographers have evinced much interest in bowling, and when they were challenged by the male bowlers at headquarters, they lost by a much smaller margin than was expected when the two matches were rolled off.

\* \* \*

We were sorry to lose Miss A. M. M. Seymour, one of our stenographers, who resigned to take a position in Montreal. Before leaving, she was presented with an appropriate gift, and the division extends its good wishes for her future success.

\* \* \*

Ex-Cpl W. C. H. W. Hammond, now squadron leader, command provost marshal, R.C.A.F., dropped into Moncton for a short visit recently. Before joining the R.C.A.F. he was stationed at 'N' Division and headquarters, Ottawa.

Moncton also had a fleeting glimpse of ex-Cpl R. C. Gray, now flight-lieutenant in the R.C.A.F., as he passed through while on leave. He was previously in the aviation section of the R.C.M.P. at Moncton. At the outbreak of the war he joined the R.C.A.F. along with other members. He is now instructor at No. 9 S.F.T.S. at Summerside, P.E.I., but expects to be transferred shortly to a station in Ontario. He looked very fit and natty, but from his conversation it was gleaned that he longs for the time when he will again wear the R.C.M.P. uniform.

\* \* \*

On June 7, Reg. No. 12207, Engineer 3, E. J. E. Rioux of the former R.C.M.P. Marine Section, employed on the R.C.M.P. patrol boat, *Protector*, renewed old acquaintances at Moncton Sub-division headquarters. He is engaged in submarine chasing with the Royal Canadian Navy, and stationed at an eastern Canadian port. At the outbreak of hostilities Chief Engineer Rioux joined the R.C.N. for the duration, and is now back at his old job of patrolling the coast, but hunting a different type of contraband, where depth charges have replaced many legal technicalities such as the three mile limit.

Baden Peters, fifteen-year-old son of R.C.M.P. Sgt B. G. Peters of Moncton was presented in May with a parchment issued by the Royal Canadian Humane Society for his heroic effort to save James Wright who was drowned on June 2, 1941. Young Peters was some distance from the wharf when he saw a man struggling in the water. He jumped in, swam to Wright and pulled him ashore.

The youth was congratulated by each member of the council, and his father, Sergeant Peters, in a brief address thanked them for their interest in his son's behalf.

\* \* \*

Owing to the gas and rubber shortage, and the restrictions imposed by the Foreign Exchange Control Board, members are advised to go holidaying in their own province this year. New Brunswick has wonderful scenery, good fishing and all the sporting activities one could desire. So visit the shores of Chaleur Bay, the Northumberland Straits and the Bay of the Fundy.

### 'K' Division

Ever since May 7 the division golf club at Edmonton has been in full 'swing'. The season opened with a tournament on the Prince Rupert Golf Course in which twenty-seven players participated. They formed two teams—Presidents and Vice-Presidents—and after several closely-contested matches, the Vice-Presidents led by Asst Commr W. F. W. Hancock, officer commanding, came out on top with a score of 45½ points to 34. Insp A. G. Marsom in the absence of Supt J. D. Bird, president of the club, captained the Presidents.

The Presidents got a chance for revenge on June 4, but failed to come through. At the Highland Golf Course the Vice-Presidents repeated their victory by a score of 20½ points to 13. As in the opening tournament the match featuring Inspector Marsom and Cst. J. H. Simoneau against Cpls L. M. Lapointe and W. E. Harrison ended in a tie. The issue will no doubt be decided later.

Old man weather has favoured the golfers with his blessings so far; the courses are looking their best, and the players are also looking—for lost golf balls; they're worth their weight in rubber now.

Lethbridge Sub-division golf enthusiasts are also enjoying good weather, and spend every available minute chasing the wee pill on their excellent course.

## Summer Detachment Duties



The stork drifted over the division and on April 14 swooped down on Spl Cst. and Mrs J. C. Barford to present them with a lovely young daughter.

On May 27 he delivered a son, Gary Carleton, to Cst. and Mrs C. B. Croft.

The division extends its congratulations to the proud parents.

Ex-Cst. R. M. McColm, formerly of this sub-division, is now a captain in the R.C. O.C. overseas. Shortly after his arrival across the pond he ran into our old friend, ex-Cpl F. H. B. (Bill) Bailey who is a corporal in charge of a tank in the 14th Army Tank Corps. They had quite a time together, while it lasted.

The division congratulates Ft-Lt Gray Campbell on his promotion. He is stationed at Calgary, as an instructor. Recently he visited Lethbridge to spend a sociable evening with some of the members, recounting a few of his very interesting experiences. We wish to welcome his wife who arrived from England early in May, and hope to have the pleasure of meeting her soon.

Our sincere wish is that happiness, good health and success attend the marriages of:

Miss Margaret J. Marsom, daughter of Inspector and Mrs Marsom to Mr J. Sime of Fort Liard, N.W.T., in British Columbia on April 2; Miss Margaret K. Darling, daughter of Supt and Mrs H. Darling of Regina to Mr T. Hayes of Vancouver in that city during the early part of June; Cst. A. R. Kirkwood of Edmonton Sub-division to Miss Amy Clark at Edmonton on April 18; Cst. E. A. C. Hertzog on June 10 to Miss Grace Field at Grand Prairie; Cst. R. H. McKinney to Miss Kathleen MacKay, R.N., at Edmonton on June 27; Cst. J. F. Steinger to Miss Esther Kneis at Vegreville on June 29; Cst. R. Mulcaster to Miss Hilda Bloxham at Canmore on June 25; Cst. C. W. Robson to Miss Jean Roberta Colwill at Saskatoon on July 1; Cst. E. C. R. Wood to Miss Patricia Bradley in British Columbia on July 6; Cst. S. M. Slinn to Miss Lois Cottam at Lethbridge on July 8; Cst. J. J. Campbell to Miss Florence Deines at Calgary on June 4.

### 'N' Division

We bid welcome to Sgts J. A. Churchman and S. H. Lett who have joined the staff of the Canadian Police College Laboratory, and are now making Rockcliffe their home.

On March 27 the gymnasium took on an atmosphere which was foreign to its everyday air when a smoker was held with about two hundred persons present including the members of the Ottawa Reserve and Police College Class Nine. The committee made a great job of arranging a snappy program with plenty of variety. Comedian Doug. Romaine of the R.C.E. caused many laughs and was ably assisted at the piano by L/Cpl Bill Kenny who in turn played a group of solos which were appreciated by all.

Cst. Jack Adlington took charge of the community singing and many of the old favourites took a beating as the two hundred members, assisted by some of the bandmen under Cpl E. J. Lydall, attempted to raise the roof. Bingo games, supervised by Cst. Tom Fairbairn were enjoyed by all.

During the evening the O.C. presented prizes to the winning members of the snooker and billiard tournament recently held at the barracks. The committee responsible is to be congratulated for putting over a real whiz-bang of an evening.

\* \* \*

Our friend, Cst. Don Shedden, left the ranks to join up in the Finger-print Section of the C.M.S.C. Last time he breezed into Ottawa he was sporting three stripes, and at the moment is touring all over Nova Scotia, bossing a party of print-takers.

\* \* \*

Still another member of the fair sex invades 'N' Division. She is Miss Enid Selkirk and she's stenographer in the orderly-room. Welcome, Miss Selkirk!

\* \* \*

The gasoline and tire rationing is getting the Rockcliffe boys down. Every evening now, bicycles are being trundled out and even the O.C. can be seen occasionally riding around the circle west of barracks. A few other members such as Csts Fairbairn, Ward, Donald, Bill Allen, and Shuttleworth have been noticed pedalling their way down the base-line road heading for the Montreal highway. What's the explanation?

\* \* \*

On June 4, the Ottawa Reserve held an informal get-together in a local hotel. Twenty-three members of the Reserve were present and R/Constable Boxall was master of ceremonies. The following members of the regular Force were invited: Supt W. W.

Watson, Insprs R. Armitage, R. M. Wood, R. S. S. Wilson, Sgts J. A. Churchman, M.M., F.R.M.S., S. H. Lett, M.M.L.S., W. H. Styran, G. H. Griffiths, W. J. Monaghan, T. W. Johnson, Cpls G. M. Glanville, F. J. Spindler, S.B. St J., L. V. Turner, Cst. T. S. Hanna.

\* \* \*

After expressing pleasure at the fine showing the members made in the Rifle and Revolver Club this season and thanking the committee for its splendid work, the O.C. on April 29, made the presentation of prizes to the following winners:

High aggregate score, Class 'A': 1st, Cst. K. Rintoul; 2nd, Cpl E. Davies; 3rd, Cst. G. Marsh. Class 'B': 1st, Cst. J. Lauzon; 2nd, Cst. C. Moreau; 3rd, Cst. H. Bond. Class 'C': 1st, Cst. M. Charbonneau; 2nd, Cst. S. Ouellet; 3rd, Cst. J. Latour. Cpls W. Fraser and Davies and Csts A. S. Parsons, J. R. J. Latour, Rintoul, J. G. R. A. Lauzon, C. T. Calnan, H. Bond, M. Charbonneau, G. R. Ruggles, W. F. Spurgeon and W. C. Rahm were the winners of the silver spoons given each week during the tournament.

\* \* \*

At one of the local hotels on April 21 a dinner was given by the graduating members of Class Nine, Canadian Police College, to staff members who had lectured during the course. The Commissioner attended. D/S/Sgt G. J. Archer, now sub-inspector, acted as chairman. In a brief address the Commissioner touched briefly upon some of his earlier experiences in the Force.

Insprs R. M. Wood, D. C. Saul and R. S. S. Wilson competed for honours in relating various incidents of a highly humorous nature which had allegedly happened to them during their careers. Among those present were Insprs R. Armitage, H. R. Butchers and J. Healey.

The evening was full of laughs but none were louder nor lasted longer than those following the telling by Corporal Peckford, Newfoundland Ranger, of his recent experience in Ottawa when attempting to secure a passport.

The dinner committee was D/Cpl L. M. Lapointe, 'K' Division, and Det. T. D. W. Stoneman, Ottawa City Police.

\* \* \*

On Thursday morning, April 23, the grounds of Rockcliffe Barracks took on a

touch of splendour when the members of the mounted section in scarlet tunics under command of Sgt C. W. Anderson, rode up in front of the Auditorium to form a guard of honour on the occasion of the first visit to the division of the Minister of Justice, the Honourable Louis St Laurent, P.C., K.C., M.P. On this day Class Nine received their diplomas as graduates from the college.

\* \* \*

The dog section is working diligently these days under the capable instructions of Louis Abfalter, dog trainer, who came to the division from British Columbia, on April 15.

Spl Cst. Abfalter has spent many years as a dog trainer and has many interesting cases on file in which dogs have taken a great part. In 1938 a four-year-old boy by the name of Darling was lost in the woods in British Columbia for forty-eight hours. A police dog located the boy fifteen minutes after picking up the trail.

\* \* \*

On Friday evening, June 11, a large group of members and their friends, plus the folk of the Rockcliffe district came along to hear the first concert by the band on the new bandstand. With the lawns and flower beds at their best, and plenty of benches around under the trees, these Friday night concerts are proving a great success.

Numerous transfers have curtailed the sports program at the division lately. Cpl 'Hap' Glanville managed to arrange a soft-ball game on May 29 between the Army Finger-print Section headed by Lt J. O. Mowatt and a pick-up team from 'N' Division. After a strong opening the Army team just barely managed to defeat our team 20-19.

There have been a number of soft-ball games between the Mounted Section and the recruit squads. The Mounted Section won most of the games.

\* \* \*

In the mess hall on June 15, presentations were made to Spl Cst. W. Ferrill and Employed Civilians E. Cooper and M. Collins by Sgt Major F. C. Camm. These members of the culinary staff were leaving to join the armed forces. A hearty welcome is extended to the four ladies who are filling the vacancies: Mrs P. Melville, Mrs B. Burns, Mrs E. Ouelette and Miss C. Pillar.

With Cst. J. D. Dunbar at the helm, a successful snooker and billiard tournament was held among the resident members, many of Class Nine of the Canadian Police College taking part. The play was run on a winner-loser basis, the winners of the early rounds being grouped into a sub-tourney, the losers replaying among themselves. Prize winners: Snooker—Winners: 1st, D/Cpl L. M. Lapointe; 2nd, Cst. W. Parastiuk. Losers: 1st, Cst. J. D. Dunbar; 2nd, Sgt W. Maffett. Billiards—Winners: 1st, D/Cpl L. M. Lapointe. Losers: 1st, Cst. J. D. Dunbar.

On July 11 a number of the N.C.O.'s and members of the division gathered in the recreation room to witness a presentation by the officer commanding of a Gladstone bag to Cpl L. V. Turner upon the occasion of his marriage on July 18 in Toronto. Ex-Corporal Turner will soon be sporting a lieutenant's uniform, we hear.

Happiness and best wishes are extended to Cpl A. S. Wilson on his marriage to Miss Elizabeth MacDonald. The wedding took place on July 6 at Douglas, Ont.

\* \* \*

On April 28 and 29 the band took part in concerts arranged by the Ottawa City Police Hospital Fund. Both programs were held in the splendid auditorium of the Ottawa Technical School and were well attended. In all, \$900 was raised, being distributed as follows: \$600 to the Canadian Police Spitfire Fund, \$100 to the local Red Cross unit, \$100 to Ottawa Children's Hospital, \$100 to the Magistrates' Poor Box.

A trip to Montreal featured the band's activities in the month of May, for on the 24th they appeared in a colourful and impressive parade, held annually in honour of the French Canadian hero, Dollard des Ormeux. Seventy-four members of the Force, together with an equal number of 'C' Division's smart Reserves marched behind the band and drew many rounds of applause from the watching thousands that lined the route of march.

In the afternoon a short concert was given in the Sun Life Building where the Montreal Civil Protection Committee was giving a demonstration of A.R.P. work.

On June 5 Ottawa saw one of its most brilliant parades. The occasion was a civic reception for P/O L. G. Robillard, D.F.M., and P/O P. E. Morin, D.F.M., two Ottawa

boys who had distinguished themselves in aerial combat over Germany. A troop of mounted men from 'N' Division and a squad of R.C.M.P. motorcyclists took part in the parade to Parliament Hill where the Prime Minister and others gave short addresses of welcome to the heroes.

The band was up on the hill on June 8 to play for a demonstration staged by a unit of Canadian (civilian) Fire Fighters for Britain. Following a display of rope sliding, ladder erecting, hose running and so on, the party swung off through the streets back to the starting point. The men were making their last public appearance before embarking for the Old Country.

The orchestra played for two dances during the last few months: On May 1 at the Fairmont Club for Headquarters Social and Athletic Club entertainment; on June 4 at Connaught Ranges for troops stationed there. Ladies of the Ottawa, Light, Heat and Power Company sponsored the affair.

### 'O' Division

The best wishes of the division go out to Cst. D. C. McDonald and his bride, formerly Miss Irene Cherek, who were married at Hamilton, Ont., on May 23.

\* \* \*

We have one birth to report this term, a son, Gordon Robert, to Cst. and Mrs H. R. Huxley on May 10. The division extends its best wishes.

\* \* \*

Inspr W. Mortimer and Inspr S. Bullard were recently transferred from here to 'H' and 'J' Division respectively. May they have all the good things and none of the bad in their new assignments.

Congratulations are in order and enthusiastically offered to Sub-Inspr G. J. Archer on his promotion to commissioned rank. He has gone to 'H' Division, (Halifax) and appears to have wasted no time in learning the 'water-front' vernacular—port, star-board, forward, aft, dropped my razor on the deck, and a string of others.

The division also congratulates Sub-Inspr C. N. K. Kirk on his promotion. He is now stationed at 'Depot' Division.

We are pleased to welcome Sub-Inspers E. Stott and W. M. Brady to 'O' Division, and hope they will like it here.

Beaming with smiles and apparently happy in their chosen 'lot', ex-Csts L. G. Stewart and J. P. F. Gannon paid a flying visit to division headquarters. They are both eager to join their comrades in the Provost Company in England, and said they would soon be on their way.

\* \* \*

On May 11, Loa, daughter of Inspr and Mrs F. W. Schutz, gave a pleasing song recital in the Toronto Conservatory of Music auditorium, ably assisted by Mrs A. Byram and Miss Margaret Ann Ireland. Loa (better known as Babs), a talented and popular young lady, certainly won the hearts of the audience.

\* \* \*

The badminton and revolver clubs held a joint social evening at the barracks on May 2, concluding the season's activities. Vocal selections were rendered by Miss Loa Schutz, Miss June Wright of our headquarters staff, and Cpl W. H. Kelly. Then presentation of prizes to winners of the badminton competitions took place, and with appropriate comments by the master of ceremonies, Sub-Inspector Archer, who, by the way, can get away with murder and make you like it, cups were presented to the following:

Ladies' Doubles: Mrs F. W. Schutz and Miss D. E. Hopkinson; consolation: Miss E. V. Leigh and Miss Betty Frise.

Men's Doubles: D/Sgt A. M. Veitch and Cst. R. T. Ewing; consolation: Csts A. T. Schriber and D. R. S. Murray.

The success of the season's activities was due to the energetic and hard-working committee, not to speak of the good sportsmanship of all the club's members.

Inspr J. Howe, president of the revolver club, presented sixty-two awards to the top notchers in shooting (bullets). The awards were silver spoons 'Lady Hamilton', and considering the number that were distributed, it is expected that the flatware of many homes will in the near future be of that design.

Dancing and refreshments and the Inspectors' Quartet combined to make the rest of the evening a pleasure.

\* \* \*

The women's auxiliary is definitely on the upward trend. When the girls heard whis-

pers of a dance to be held at Beverley Street Barracks on April 10, the proceeds to be donated to the auxiliary, they donned aprons and proceeded to whip up sandwiches and cookies. With the cooperation of the dance committee at the coffee urns and other willing hands assisting elsewhere, the affair was both a social and financial success.

Fired with ambition and revelling in the thrill of their conquest, the members decided on a birthday tea, and apron sale. This was held on April 16 at Mrs L. Wharton's home. Sixty aprons, made and donated by the girls, constituted a grand showing both on display and on the books.

The next project is a sale of R.C.M.P.-crested match folders.

In addition to raising funds the auxiliary has shipped a number of articles to the Merchant Marine on the Atlantic coast, and several infants' layettes, complete to safety pins, to Lady Tweedsmuir—more to follow.

Mr F. Patterson, manager of Muirhead's cafeterias, has kindly donated the use of a dining-room for the monthly meetings—a very satisfactory arrangement—, coffee and cookies being served at the close of each get-together. The meetings have been adjourned for the summer months, but will be resumed in September when the officers for the coming year will be elected.

\* \* \*

The division sympathizes with Cst. R. C. Keddy of the Preventive Service Branch who received word on January 17, that his brother, Sq. Ldr W. B. Keddy, D.F.C., was reported missing, after the crippled Wellington bomber he was piloting crashed in the English Channel, following raids on Germany. On May 14 further word came that his body had been recovered from the sea.

Squadron Leader Keddy had been a member of the R.A.F. since 1936, and was in command of the first Canadian bomber squadron formed in the R.A.F. Two members of the aircraft piloted by him were rescued by a British destroyer in the North Sea.

\* \* \*

The division's Reserve members have been most active the past season, and the postal station 'G' drill hall has resounded to tramping feet and the commands of Csts L. C.

Wharton and G. McD. McKay, P.T. and drill instructors.

Friday evening, June 5, the officer commanding conducted his annual inspection of Reserve members in the presence of their wives, families, and specially-invited guests. After the inspection, 'B' squad gave a smart exhibition of foot drill which drew rounds of applause; 'C' squad followed with a demonstration of physical training then 'A' squad gave a display of Judo, as taught them by Constable Wharton, and tossed each other about with such abandon as to draw 'ahs' and 'ohs' from the spectators. It was obvious that each squad had really absorbed its studies and benefited thereby.

At the conclusion of these demonstrations, an informal dance was held, attended by members of the Reserve and their families, as well as the officers of the division who had been present during the inspection. The Reserve committee had arranged excellent refreshments and music, and with the assistance of Csts J. F. Roy and M. G. G. Goldie had decorated the room in very good taste.

The officer commanding complimented the Reserves on the excellent showing they had made, considering that for many this was their first season; his remarks were enthusiastically received by the Reserves, all of whom are eager to get on to more advanced training.

\* \* \*

On June 8 the members of the Reserve gave a smoker in the Beverley Street Barracks in honour of Constables McKay and Wharton who were drill and physical training instructors respectively during the past season.

A most enjoyable evening it was, and the committee are to be congratulated for their splendid entertainment. Hidden talent was unearthed, and the skits presented by R/Csts F. Vickers and C. N. Foy brought down the house. Constable McKay, who was to leave in a day or two for Moose Jaw to marry the lady of his choice, received several bits of good (?) advice from various scarred warriors of the domestic battle front. Reserve members showed their appreciation of Constables McKay and Wharton's interest in them by presenting each with a Dunhill

pipe and tobacco pouch. They also remembered Mrs Wharton's forbearance in foregoing her husband's company for the many evenings he spent on Reserve duties, and presented her with a beautiful compact. Constable McKay's wedding wasn't forgotten, and he received a splendid gift. Obvi-

ously the two constables are held in high esteem by the Reserve, a fact that no doubt gives them great satisfaction.

This very entertaining evening produced numerous suggestions for more such events, and it is hoped that the suggestions are followed during the coming training season.

## *Better Have a Cigar, Judge!*

by CPL J. T. WILSON

IN THE days immediately after prohibition was lifted, there were many people who sighed for the genial bartender and the *camaraderie* of the old saloon. The cold, efficient government liquor store just couldn't fill the gap. Perhaps on the psychology of 'stolen fruit tastes sweeter' the bootlegging trade prospered. Often the better class citizens—magistrates, business men, lawyers and even judges—were known to enter the forbidden portals and, with inherent satisfaction, no doubt handed down from the day when Eve first pressed the forbidden fruit on her erring husband, would order the amber-coloured stimulant from the illegal vendor.

And so it happened that a judge, whose thick-lensed spectacles bore mute testimony to his failing powers of perception, walked gaily into his customary haunt. With a smile of expectation he hung his cane on the edge of the 'counter'.

"The usual," he ordered cheerfully.

The bartender looked worried. He wiped the counter vigorously. Unfortunately, it was a night that the minions of the law had chosen to visit the place. A tall, somewhat cadaverous-looking policeman stood in the corner watching the proceedings with a cold and practical eye.

The bartender sought to impart the tragic news to the judge and stimulate his legal mind into action by speaking out of the side of his mouth.

"Better have a cigar tonight, judge," said he, casting a warning glance in the direction of the silent policeman.

But the short-sighted judge wasn't used to such treatment, and failing to catch what was in the wind replied with some asperity,

"I don't want your damn cigars—give me my usual!"

"You better have a cigar tonight," repeated the other, his mobile countenance now taxed to the utmost in ineffectual signalling. His insistence finally dinned into the consciousness of his indignant customer that there was some putrefaction in Denmark. Slowly his squinting eyes circled the establishment and finally settled on the brass buttons and uniform.

His Honour coughed uncomfortably. "Give me a candy bar, Archie," he ordered with a trace of confusion, dropping a dime on the counter. "You know, the usual!" he added weakly. Then taking the sweet without looking at it or even waiting for his change, he hurried outside.

An awkward pause followed his retreat. The man behind the counter and the policeman in the corner looked at each other gravely.

"The old judge sure likes his candy," said the bartender, with just the faintest twinkle in his eyes.

## Obituary

### Reg. No. 9117, Cpl Alfred Grignon



After a short illness, Corporal Grignon died in an Ottawa hospital on June 30, 1942, in his fifty-second year.

A son of the late Gedeon Grignon and Josephine Belanger, he was born in Hull, P.Q., and received his education there. He joined the Dominion Police on Sept. 9, 1916, and served as a detective transferring into

the R.C.M.P. when it took over the duties of that Force on Feb. 1, 1920. All of his service was spent in Ottawa with the exception of a very short period when he was in charge of the Quebec Detachment in February, 1923.

He is survived by his widow, the former Marie Alice Provost, and one son Wilfrid with the R.C.A.F. overseas. Two sisters, Mrs W. Meloche and Miss Yvonne Grignon, and a brother Gedeon, live in Wrightville, Que.

### Reg. No. 12568, ex-Cst. Gordon Francis Joseph Hoben

P/O Gordon F. J. Hoben, who was the pilot chosen to fly *The Canadian Policeman*, a Spitfire fighter plane purchased with money raised by policemen in Canada and the United States, has been reported killed in action overseas on July 11. (See page 95).

Born in Toronto on Mar. 8, 1913, 'Gord' Hoben joined the R.C.M.P. on June 22, 1935. During his five-year term of service he was stationed at different times at Rockcliffe, Winnipeg, Regina, North Battleford, Goodsoil, Toronto, Thorold and Windsor.

At the expiration of his term of engagement on June 21, 1940, he enlisted in the R.C.A.F. He took his training in the West, won his wings at Saskatoon and proceeded overseas in March, 1941. Just before leaving Canada he married a Toronto girl, Hilda Duffy. He had been piloting Wellington bombers over Germany and Italy, and was a veteran of fifteen flights when the honour fell to him of being picked to fly *The Canadian Policeman*.

Surviving, besides his widow, are his parents, Mr and Mrs E. M. Hoben of Ottawa.

### Reg. No. 12525, ex-Cst. Kenneth Edward Hobson

Previously reported missing (page 458, April, 1942 *Quarterly*) but now for official purposes presumed to be dead is ex-Constable Hobson, 31, a pilot-officer in the R.C.A.F.

Before joining the R.C.M.P. at Winnipeg, on Nov. 27, 1934, Hobson was an insurance salesman. He made a hobby of photography

and early in 1936 he was transferred to Regina Town Station to gain experience in this work. On May 27, 1936, he purchased his discharge, and joined the R.C.A.F. He had been in the thick of overseas fighting for some time and had taken part in daring raids on various armament factories in occupied Europe.

### Reg. No. 9577, ex-Cst. Edwin Tongue, M.M.

The Colonial Office reported recently that ex-Constable Tongue lost his life during the Japanese bombardment of Pompong Island, Singapore, on the day of capitulation.

He started work with the Manchester Transport Department, joined the Royal Scots in 1914, transferred to the Cameronians, winning the military medal at Ypres.

After the war he came to Canada with a party of recruits and joined the Force on Oct. 9, 1920. He purchased his discharge on June 10, 1921, and in the autumn of that year joined the New Zealand Police, eventually becoming a detective on that force. Later he became a police immigration officer in Samoa. In 1924 he was with the Singapore Police with the rank of super-

intendent and finally, transferring to the Inland Revenue Department, became Collector General in 1937.

He was the son of ex-Superintendent Tongue, Manchester City Police. Both he and his father had been awarded the King's Police Medal—perhaps the only instance on record of a father and a son winning the coveted award.

**Reg. No. 2266, ex-Cst. Ernest Benjamin Jewell**

The death of ex-Constable Jewell, 74, occurred at the General Hospital, Fort Smith, N.W.T., on Apr. 8, 1942. Before joining the N.W.M.P. on Mar. 5, 1889, he had farmed in the Ottawa district. He served at Regina, Fort Chipewyan, and also at Fort Saskatchewan, at which point he

took his discharge on Nov. 2, 1895. Towering well over six feet, Constable Jewell was known far and wide as 'Shorty', a nickname that stuck with him throughout his life.

He is survived by his widow, a son, Albert, and a daughter, Mrs Redford, all of Fort Fitzgerald, Alta.

**Reg. No. 695, ex-Cpl Robert Ince**

One of the few surviving veterans of the Northwest Rebellion, Robert Ince, 79, passed away in an Ottawa hospital on May 13, 1942, after a lengthy illness. He was born and educated at Nictaux, N.S., farmed in the Ottawa area for a while, then engaged with the N.W.M.P. at Battleford, N.W.T., on Apr. 18, 1882.

Ex-Corporal Ince was at the battle of Cut Knife on May 2, 1885, and was granted the usual \$300 authorized by Parliament to

veterans of the 1885 Rebellion. He took his discharge at Fort Macleod on Apr. 17, 1890, and after living in the West for a time, returned to Ottawa where he took employment in the civil service. In 1916 he enlisted and went to England but ill health forced him to return to Canada. He was superannuated from the civil service in 1931.

He is survived by his widow and two sons, R. A. Ince of Ottawa, and George H. Ince of Toronto, and six grandchildren.

**Reg. No. 3599, ex-Cst. John Stewart**

A retired member of the Toronto Police Force since 1936, ex-Constable Stewart, 64, died on Apr. 21, 1942, at his farm at Grafton, Ont. after a lengthy period of ill health. He joined the N.W.M.P. at Toronto on Apr. 7, 1900, and took his discharge at Lethbridge, N.W.T., on Feb. 27, 1901, in

order to join the South African Constabulary. He joined the Toronto Police Force in 1908, and was later promoted to detective.

Surviving are his widow and three daughters. A nephew, Cst. John McLennan is with the Detective Department, City Police Headquarters, Toronto.

**Reg. No. 775, ex-Sgt Harold Shore**

A veteran of the Riel Rebellion, ex-Sergeant Shore, 80, died in Toronto, Ont., on May 27, 1942. He joined the Force at Toronto on Apr. 7, 1882, and was stationed at Calgary and Maple Creek at which place he took his discharge on Apr. 6, 1888. He

served during the Riel Rebellion, and it is believed he was wounded in that campaign. A member of the R.N.W.M.P. Veterans' Association, Mr Shore lived for many years in Toronto and was closely associated with activities of the Association.

**Reg. No. 6440, ex-Cst. George Hunter**

A veteran of six police forces, and for many years a member of the Calgary City Police Department, George Hunter, 58, died in a Calgary hospital on May 31, 1942, after a lengthy illness.

A native of Garioch, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, he joined the Aberdeen City Police as a young man and later went to South Africa where he was connected with the police at Pretoria. Coming to Canada in 1913, he joined the R.N.W.M.P. at Regina, Sask., on Aug. 14, 1915, taking his discharge upon the expiration of his engagement two

years later. He was also, for several years, a member of the Saskatchewan Provincial Police which he left in July, 1920.

Mr Hunter then moved to Alberta, and for two years was in charge of the liquor squad in the Alberta Provincial Police. In 1923 he joined the Calgary City Police and rose to the rank of sergeant. Last July he was appointed court sergeant and directed proceedings in police court and in inquests at Calgary.

He is survived by his widow Jessie, and one brother, James of Winnipeg.

**Reg. No. 1513, ex-Cst. John Emerson Aylesworth**

Yet another gap in the fast-thinning ranks of members of the Force who saw service in the Riel Rebellion occurred with the passing of ex-Cst. J. E. Aylesworth, 79, at Edmonton on June 5, 1942.

Formerly a farmer at Madoc, Ont., Mr Aylesworth joined the N.W.M.P. at Belleville on July 10, 1885. During his service he was stationed at Fort Saskatchewan, Macleod, Lethbridge and other western points. For a time he was teamster between Wood Mountain and Regina, making many long, hard trips. During the spring floods of 1902

he had especially trying duties and performed them well. He was an exceptionally good handler of horses, and at times was employed in breaking young animals. 'Jack', as he was known by all his friends, saw service in South Africa with the Canadian Mounted Rifles. Constable Aylesworth was discharged to pension more than twenty-five years ago—on July 9, 1911—and he received the R.C.M.P. Long Service Medal in 1935.

Surviving are one sister, Miss Jennie Aylesworth of Toronto, and a brother, James of Belleville, Ont.

**Reg. No. 1664, ex-Cst. David White**

On June 12, 1942, at Maple Creek, Sask., occurred the death of ex-Constable White in his seventy-eighth year.

Mr White joined the N.W.M.P. at Belleville, Ont., on Oct. 26, 1885, and went to Medicine Hat, later transferring to Maple Creek. On Oct. 25, 1890, he took his discharge from the Force and commenced ranching in the Cypress Hills district about eighteen miles south of Maple Creek, where he lived ever since.

During his first few weeks in the Force, Constable White was one of the guard which was mounted on the morning Louis Riel was hanged for his part in the rebellion.

'Dave', as he was known to his friends,

was of a genial personality, at home wherever he happened to be, and ready at all times to extend the warmest hospitality. He is survived by his widow, four sons: Sam, Bill and Bob of Maple Creek, and David of Vancouver Island; four daughters: Mrs Hector Russell, Mrs Geo. Naismith, Mrs Irvine Fleming and Mrs Harry Dimmock, all residents of the Cypress Hills area.

On Aug. 7, 1939, Mr and Mrs White celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary, an event that was attended by a large gathering of pioneer friends, descendants, members of the immediate family and Maple Creek old-timers, an association of which Mr White was once president. (See October, 1939, *Quarterly*, page 169).

**Reg. No. 237, ex-Cst. William Henry Reid**

William Reid, 87, a pioneer who went west in the early days and experienced the hardships of that period, died in Macleod General Hospital on June 7 after a long siege of ill health.

He was born at Trafalgar, Bruce County, Ont., on Apr. 25, 1855. He joined the Force at Thunder Bay, Ont., on June 5, 1877, and proceeded via Fort Benton to Fort Macleod. With two other constables, he opened up the first detachment at Pincher Creek in 1878, bringing logs from the

Christie mine district to build the post. He took his discharge on June 4, 1880, and worked for some time as a ranch hand at the famous Bell and Patterson ranch near Slide-Out. He became the first police chief of the town of Pincher Creek in 1905, and served in that capacity for several years.

He was well thought of in and around the Pincher Creek district. In later years he and his wife were in charge of the Pincher Creek tourist camp. Mrs Reid now lives in Vulcan, Alta.

**Reg. No. 4389, ex-L/Cpl George Douglas Barstow Currie**

The death of ex-Lance Corporal Currie occurred in an Ottawa hospital on June 30, 1942, following a long illness. He was in his fifty-eighth year.

Born on Oct. 3, 1884, in London, Eng., Mr Currie was the son of the late Surgeon-General G. V. Currie, who was for many years officer in charge of the medical services of the 10th Bengal Lancers. Having made application to join the Force while living in London, Eng., young Currie came out to Canada and engaged with the R.N. W.M.P. at Regina, Sask., on May 19, 1905. He took his discharge at Prince Albert in May, 1910, and returned to England for a visit, re-engaging with the Force on May 13, 1911, for a four-year term.

During the Great War he served as a 2nd lieutenant with the Queen's Royal West Surrey Regiment, 3rd Battalion, until invalided because of injuries received in the

Somme offensive, 1916. Later he was able to return to France with the C.E.F., being discharged from his unit, the Canadian Railway Troops, in January, 1919, with the rank of acting sergeant.

On Feb. 11, 1919, Currie re-engaged with the R.N.W.M.P. again, and remained until his retirement to pension in February, 1939.

During his service he was stationed, among other places, at Prince Albert, Barrows, Sask., Piney, Man., The Pas, Man., Winnipeg, and, for the last fifteen years, in the supply branch at headquarters, Ottawa.

He was interested in social services, and did much valuable work in behalf of the blind.

He is survived by his widow, the former Anita M. Young of Ottawa; one sister, Miss Mae Dalrymple Currie, London, Eng.; two brothers, Cyril and Bertram, both in New Zealand.

**Reg. No. 12815, ex-Cst. Francis Gordon Cavanagh**

In his thirty-second year, Francis G. Cavanagh died on July 25, 1942, a few minutes after he was struck by an automobile at a street intersection in Midland, Ont.

A native of Weyburn, Sask., Mr Cavanagh first began working for the R.C.M.P. in October, 1931, as a temporary civil servant doing general office duties in Weyburn Sub-division. On Sept. 1, 1934, he engaged as a special constable and on Dec. 5, 1935, he signed on the Force as a third class constable. He left the Force on Sept. 19, 1940,

and joined the R.C.A.F., being stationed at No. 1 Manning Depot, Toronto, Ont. He was discharged from the R.C.A.F. on Jan. 27, 1941, on account of ill health and was taken on the strength of Chorley Park Military Hospital, R.C.A.M.C. (A.F.) Rosedale, Toronto, enlisting on Feb. 5, 1941.

His mother, Mrs B. M. Cavanagh and two sisters, Olive and Ruth, live at 2242 Retellack St, Regina, Sask. He is survived also by his widow, Marion; two daughters and two sons at Weyburn; a brother, Forbes, and a sister, Doris, both in Toronto.

# Royal Canadian Mounted Police

## Divisions and Officers

JULY 1, 1942

COMMR S. T. WOOD

DEPUTY COMMR R. L. CADIZ

### Headquarters—Ottawa

#### 'A' Department (Administration and Organization)

*Director of Training* . . . . . Asst Commr F. J. Mead  
*Liaison Officer, Washington, D.C.*

Asst Commr W. V. McM. B. Bruce  
*Departmental Secretary* . . . . . G. T. Hann, Esq, M.B.E.  
*Adjutant* . . . . . Supt F. A. Blake  
*Assistant Adjutant* . . . . . Insp'r P. Hobbs  
*Registration of Enemy Aliens* . . . . . Insp'r D. C. Saul  
*Officer i/c Central Registry* . . . . . Insp'r A. Goodman  
*Officer i/c Civil Security* . . . . . Insp'r J. Fraser

#### 'C' Department (Criminal Investigation)

*Director, C.I.B.* . . . . . Asst Commr R. R. Tait  
*Asst Director, C.I.B.* . . . . . Supt K. Duncan  
D/Insp'r R. Armitage

*Chief Preventive Officer* . . . . . Insp'r J. Healey  
*Finger-print Section* . . . . . Insp'r H. R. Butchers  
*Intelligence Section* . . . . . Insp'r A. Drysdale  
Insp'r C. Batch, M.M.  
Insp'r E. H. Perlson, B.Sc. (C.E.), LL.B.  
L. Roberts, Esq.

#### 'S' Department (Supply)

*Supply Officer* . . . . . Supt P. R. Forde  
*Asst Supply Officer* . . . . . Insp'r R. Bettaney  
*Chief Purchasing Agent* . . . . . I. Zivian, Esq.  
*Asst Purchasing Agent* . . . . . J. A. Lynch, Esq.

#### Treasury Department

*Chief Treasury Officer* . . . . . J. Stevens, M.B.E.

#### 'A' Division—Eastern Ontario

Supt W. W. Watson; Insp'r E. Carroll; Insp'r R. C. Bowen; Insp'r O. LaRiviere; Insp'r J. T. Brown, E.D.; Insp'r R. S. S. Wilson; Sub-Insp'r W. H. Williams.

#### 'C' Division—Quebec

Supt H. A. R. Gagnon, B.A., A.D.C.; Insp'r F. W. Zaneth; Insp'r J. P. A. Savoie; Insp'r J. Brunet; Insp'r N. Courtois; Insp'r C. W. Harvison; Sub-Insp'r J. R. Lemieux.

#### 'D' Division—Manitoba

Asst Commr T. V. Sandys-Wunch; Supt E. G. Frere; Supt P. H. Tucker; Supt H. M. Fowell; Insp'r A. T. Belcher; Insp'r M. F. E. Anthony; Insp'r H. W. H. Williams.

#### 'Depot' Division—Saskatchewan

Supt A. S. Cooper, M.C.; Surgeon M. Powers, B.A., M.C., C.M., L.M.C.C., Med. Sc.D.; Insp'r W. H. Lougheed; Insp'r J. F. Thrasher; Sub-Insp'r H. P. Mathewson; Sub-Insp'r C. N. K. Kirk; Sub-Insp'r D. O. Forrest; Sub-Insp'r H. G. Nichols.

#### 'E' Division—British Columbia

Asst Commr C. H. Hill, M.C., A.D.C.; Supt E. C. P. Salt; Insp'r C. R. Peters; Insp'r J. Fripps; Insp'r D. L. McGibbon.

#### 'F' Division—Saskatchewan

Asst Commr C. D. LaNauze; Supt C. K. Gray; Supt H. Darling; Insp'r C. E. Rivett-Carnac; Insp'r G. Binning; Insp'r F. E. Spriggs; Insp'r F. P. Baxter; Insp'r T. B. Hutchings; Sub-Insp'r H. H. Cronkhite.

#### 'G' Division—

#### Northwest Territories and Yukon

Insp'r D. J. Martin; Insp'r A. G. Birch; Insp'r W. C. Grennan.

#### 'H' Division—Nova Scotia

Supt A. N. Eames; Insp'r J. M. McIntosh; Insp'r W. Mortimer; Insp'r G. J. M. Curleigh; Insp'r F. T. Evens; Sub-Insp'r T. W. Chard; Sub-Insp'r D. A. McKinnon; Sub-Insp'r G. J. Archer.

#### 'J' Division—New Brunswick

Supt R. E. Mercer; Insp'r O. P. Farthing; Insp'r J. P. Blakeney; Insp'r F. W. Allan; Insp'r S. Bullard; Insp'r N. Anderson.

#### 'K' Division—Alberta

A/Asst Commr W. F. W. Hancock; Supt J. Kelly; Supt W. R. Day; Supt J. D. Bird; Insp'r E. W. Radcliffe; Insp'r A. G. Marsom; Insp'r A. F. C. Watts; Insp'r G. W. Fish; Sub-Insp'r E. D. Fryett.

#### 'L' Division—Prince Edward Island

Insp'r J. A. Wright

#### 'N' Division—Ontario

Insp'r R. M. Wood.

#### 'O' Division—Ontario (South)

Supt V. A. M. Kemp; Insp'r F. W. Schutz; Insp'r J. Howe; Insp'r G. B. McClellan; Sub-Insp'r E. Stott; Sub-Insp'r J. W. MacK. Brady.

#### With Canadian Army

Flt Lt T. R. Michelson, Central Flying School, R.C.A.F. Station, Trenton.



**One Chance!**  
**ONE CHOICE  
OF CARTRIDGE!**

**W**HEN frightened or wounded, the cougar might easily attack a man. His favourite assault is to leap from a height upon his victim.

Such a situation as that pictured above is not an unlikely experience in the lives of those men whose jobs and duties take them into wild country. That's why men in out-of-the-way places, hunters and trappers in the North Country choose "Dominion" Ammunition. For one-shot situations are not uncommon and demand steady shooting with trusted ammunition.

For years "Dominion" Cartridges have been the choice of these men. They know the sure dependability under all climatic conditions and terrific shocking power of these famed high velocity cartridges. For them "Dominion" Ammunition is "always dependable."

*All "Dominion" Cartridges have "Super-Clean", non-corrosive priming . . . the rifle remains free from corrosion and rust.*

**CANADIAN INDUSTRIES LIMITED**  
**"DOMINION" AMMUNITION DIVISION**



AM 143

HEAD OFFICE - MONTREAL

# ROLEX OYSTER *The Royal*

WHITE OR BLACK  
DIAL  
FULL RADIUM



\$59<sup>50</sup>

WATERPROOF - ANTI-MAGNETIC  
UNBREAKABLE GLASS

Difficult and dangerous operations on land, at sea and in the air, call for a time-piece of unflinching accuracy. The Royal ROLEX OYSTER is specially designed for this purpose. It is unquestionably one of the finest watches made for Army, Navy or Air Force Service.

The fact that more R.A.F. Pilots use ROLEX OYSTERS than any other watch provides the finest testimony to their remarkable dependability and accuracy.

Sheffield Stainless Steel Case, 17 Jewel  
Observatory Movement



THE WORLD'S  
FINEST VALUE  
IN A MILITARY  
WATCH

SOLD BY LEADING JEWELLERS EVERYWHERE

ROLEX ACCURACY IS TRULY REMARKABLE